

THE  
OLD INDIAN  
CHRONICLE;

BEING A COLLECTION OF EXCEEDING RARE TRACTS  
WRITTEN AND PUBLISHED IN THE TIME OF KING  
PHILIP'S WAR, BY PERSONS RESIDING IN  
THE COUNTRY; TO WHICH ARE  
NOW ADDED MARGINAL  
NOTES AND

CHRONICLES OF THE INDIANS

From the discovery of America to the present time.

By S. G. DRAKE.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE  
ANTIQUARIAN INSTITUTE, 56 CORNHILL.

MDCCCXXXVI.

Entered according to an act of Congress in the year 1836,  
By J. DRAKE,  
In the Clerk's office of the District Court of the District of  
Massachusetts.

BOSTON:  
Samuel N. Dickinson, Printer,  
52, Washington street.

## PREFACE.

About three years since, I published the two first tracts in this volume, then supposing them to be all that could be obtained of the number known to have existed. Within a month after they were published, the Hon. NATHAN APPLETON very obligingly furnished me with two others, and about two or three months after that, my valued antiquarian friend, P. FORCE, Esq. of Washington, D. C. furnished me with the last of the five. I have searched for others, but can find none, and it is highly probable that the five now published are all that can be had; and, as they cover about the whole ground of PHILIP'S WAR, nothing more seems necessary to complete the collection.

Some notes were prepared to the two first tracts by Mr. E. TUCKERMAN, Jr., which will be recognized from their being marked with inverted commas. The remaining notes to these two, and those to the other three have been added by the editor.

These tracts were all in small folio, and their paging is preserved in this edition, in brackets. Of their great rarity it is scarcely necessary to speak, if it be known, that although the indefatigable bibliographer Watt has given the titles of many exceedingly scarce tracts relating to America, in his *Bibliotheca Britannica*, most of these appear to have been unknown to him. Of the names of their authors we still remain ignorant, and as nothing but their initials are given, we shall probably remain so.

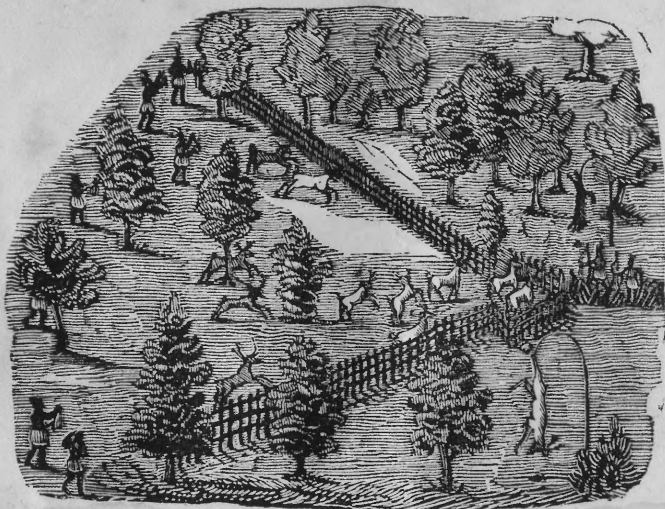
Of our CHRONICLES OF THE INDIANS, the sixth and last tract in the volume, but a word is necessary to be said. Something of the kind seemed to be required, and this is the result of considerable labor. A little more research would have made it far more comprehensive, but as it was chiefly drawn from my larger work, the BOOK OF THE INDIANS, and originally intended to accompany it, I beg leave to refer the reader to that work, which will be found a SEQUEL to it.

Gentlemen who have purchased the two first tracts contained in this volume, may return them and receive the entire work in exchange, upon proportionate terms.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. The present state of New-England with respect to the Indian War, from the 20th June till the 10th November, 1676, . . . . . pp. 1 to 33
2. A continuation of the state of New-England, being a farther account of the Indian war, from the 10th November, 1675, to the 8th February, 1676, . . . . . pp. 39 to 69
3. A new and farther Narrative of the state of New-England, being a further account of the BLOODY INDIAN WAR from March till August, 1676, . . . . . pp. 71 to 103
4. The War in N. England visibly ended, . . . . . pp. 105 to 112
5. A true account of the most considerable occurrences that have happened in the War between the English and Indians from the 5th May, 1676 to the 4th August following, . . . . . pp. 113 to 143
6. Chronicles of the Indians of America from 11th Oct. 1492 to the 7th March 1836, . . . . . pp. 145 to 208





Manner in which many kinds of game were taken.

THE  
PRESENT STATE  
OF  
NEW-ENGLAND  
WITH RESPECT TO THE  
INDIAN WAR.

Wherein is an Account of the true Reason thereof,  
(as far as can be Judged by Men.)

Together with most of the Remarkable Passages that  
have happened from the 20th of *June*, till  
the 10th of *November*, 1675.

---

Faithfully Composed by a Merchant of *Boston* and Com-  
municated to his Friend in LONDON.

---

Licensed *Decemb. 13. 1675. Roger L'Estrange*

---



---

LONDON,

Printed for *Dorman Newman*, at the King's Arms in the *Poultry*, and  
at the Ship and Anchor at the Bridgfoot on *Southwark* side, 1675.

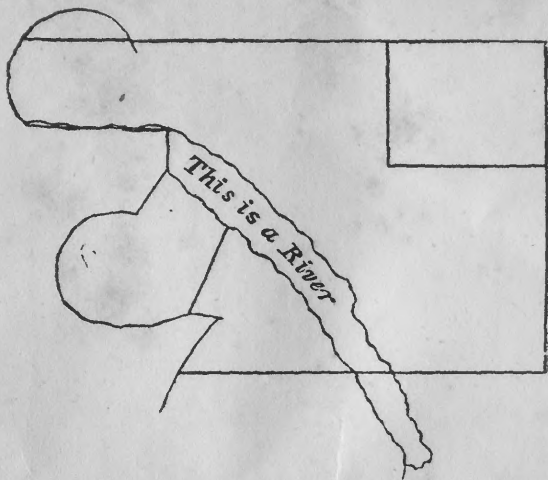
---

BOSTON: JOSIAH DRAKE, Antiquarian Bookstore, 56 Cornhill.  
MDCCCXXXIII.

BOSTON:  
Samuel N. Dickinson. Printer,  
52, Washington Street.

1875





Plan of lands near Metapoiset, drawn by *King Philip*.

THE PRESENT STATE OF NEW-ENGLAND,  
WITH RESPECT TO THE  
INDIAN WAR.

---

There being many and various Reports concerning the Causes of the present War amongst us, it may not be amiss in the First place, to give you a true Account of the Reasons thereof; which probably may add something to the Satisfaction of our Christian Friends in *Old England*, Which is thus:

About five or six years since, there was brought up (amongst others) an *Indian* in the Colledg at *Cambridg*, named *Sosoman*,\* who after some time he had spent in Preaching the Gospel to *Unkus*,† a Sagamore Christian in his Territories, was by the Authority of *New-Plimouth* sent to Preach in like manner to King *Philip*, and his *Indians*: But King *Philip* (Heathen-like) instead of receiving the Gospel, would immediately have killed this *Sosomon*, but by the perswasion of some about him did not do

\* His name in almost all original manuscripts is written *Sassamon*, and is an abbreviation of *Woosassamon*. Some authors who wrote at that time spell *Sausaman*. See Drake's *Indian Biography*, articles *Philip* and *Sassamon*, where the reader will find a full account of him.

† We have seen no other author who makes *Sassamon* a missionary to the *Mohegan* Sachem. In part second it is said "he was sent to preach to king *Philip*."

it, but sent him by the hands of three of his Men to Prison ;\* who as he was going to Prison, Exhorted and Taught them in the Christian Religion ; they not liking his Discourse, immediately Murthered him after a most Barbarous manner : They returning to King *Philip*, acquainted him what they had done. About two or three Months after, this Murther being Discovered to the Authority of *New-Plimouth*, *Josiah Winslow* being then Governour of that Colony, care was taken to find out the Murtherers ; who upon search were found and apprehended, and after a fair Trial were all Hanged.†

This so Exasperated king *Philip*, that from that day after, he studied to be Revenged on the *English*, judging that the *English* Authority have nothing to do to Hang any of his *Indians* for killing another.

In order thereunto, his first Errand is to a *Squaw Sachem* (i. e. a Woman Prince, or Queen) who is the Widow of a Brother to king *Philip*,‡ deceased, he promising her great rewards if she would joyn with him in this Conspiracy, (for she is as Potent a Prince as any round about her, and hath as much Corn, Land, and Men, at her Command) she willingly consented, and was much more forward in the Design, and had greater Success than King *Philip* himself. The place where this King *Philip*

\* We have no where else any account that *Philip* had a prison, or that *Sassamon* was a preacher to him. He preached among *Josias Wampatuck's* people at *Namassakett*, and was settled upon *Assawomset* neck upon lands given him by Old *Watuspaquin* and his son ; the same called *Tispaquin* in the histories. All these particulars will appear at large in the second edition of *Indian Biography* above cited, soon to appear.

† Three was the number put to death, but they were not "all hanged," although the court sentenced them "to be hanged by the head vntill their bodies are dead ;" one "on some considerations was reprieued vntill a month be expired," but was shot within the month.—*Ind. Biog.* 2d ed.

‡ This was doubtless *Wetamo*, and *Alexander* was the brother of *Philip* referred to.—See *Ind. Biog.* 1st ed. 268.

doth dwell, is on a parcel of Land, called in *English*, *Mount Hope*,\* about twelve *Miles* long, and judged to be the best Land in *New England*: And it was about thirty five *Miles* off of this Place, to the Northward, that the first *English* that ever came there, Landed; and by degrees built Houses, and called the name of the place *New-Plimouth*, (because *Plimouth* in *Old England* was the last place they were at there.)† The *English* took not a Foot of Land from the *Indians*, but Bought all, and although they bought for an inconsiderable Value; yet they did Buy it. And it may be judged that now King *Philip* repents himself, seeing what Product the *English* [4] have made of a Wilderness, through their Labour, and the Blessing of God thereon: All the Land of the Colony of *New Plimouth*, was at first Bought of this King *Philip's* Grandfather, *Massasoit*‡ by Name, except some few parcels he hath Sold to some of the Inhabitants of *Swanzy*, not far from *Mount Hope*. Thereupon about five Years since, took an occasion to Quarrel with the Town, partly because he was vexed he had Sold his Land, and partly because his Brother died five or six years before, and he thought the

\* Its Indian name was Pokanoket. How it came by the name Mount Hope does not appear. The vulgar notion that it is derived from the Indian word or words *mon-top* is unworthy of notice. Let it first be established that there be such word or words in the Indian language.

This eminence is now included in Bristol, R. I.—See a description of it in the notes to *Yamoyden*, a Poem; and in *Church, Hist. king Philip's War*, 2d ed. 1827. "In 1679, Mount Hope 'was begged of the King by *Johnny Crowne* the poet,' and a letter was despatched to N. Eng. to learn its value."

† Capt. *John Smith* gave it the name of *Plimouth* when he surveyed the coast of New England in 1614. Without doubt this was also a reason why the Pilgrims retained the name.

‡ *Massasoit* was Philip's father. Mr. *Josselyn*, in his *Voyages to New England* appears to be the first who printed the error. In his last years he was known by the name *Ousamequin*. He died about the year 1602. For the particulars of the life of this renowned Indian chief, see his life in the *Indian Biography*, above referred to.



*English* had Poysoned him, and thereupon he troubled them, but killed none ; but the Governour by timely preparation hindred them of doing any hurt.

Thus after King *Philip* had secured his Interest in *Squaw Sachem*, (whom he perswaded that the *English* had Poysoned her Husband and thereupon she was the more willing to joyn with him) he privately sent Messengers to most of the *Indian Sagamores* and *Sachems* round about him, telling them that the *English* had a Design to cut off all the *Indians* round about them, and that if they did not Joyn together, they should lose their Lives and Lands ; whereupon several *Sachems* became his Confederates. And having now five Years time, had opportunity enough to furnish themselves with Ammunition and Arms, which they did plentifully at *Canada*, amongst the *French* ; and it is judged that some *English* have also Sold them some Arms through Ignorance of their Design.\* In the mean time King *Philip* Mustered up about Five Hundred of his Men, and Arms them compleat ; and had gotten about Eight or Nine Hundred of his Neighbouring *Indians*, and likewise Arms them compleat ; (i. e. Guns, Powder, and Bullets,) but how many he hath engaged to be of his Party, is unknown to any among us. The last Spring several *Indians* were seen in small Parties, about *Rehoboth* and *Swansey*, which not a little affrighted the Inhabitants. Who

\* In 1671, the colony of *Plimouth* made great exertions to cause all the *Indians* to give up their guns to them. Many were given up, some taken by force and confiscated to those that seized them. A few were restored to the owners. *Philip* agreed to deliver up all that his men possessed. He was greatly blamed for not doing this. Had he been minded so to do, it was hardly possible he could have prevailed upon his independent minded chiefs to have complied. Notwithstanding arms were prohibited being sold them in *New England*, yet no doubt the law was often evaded ; as we see in our records frequent mention of fines imposed on people for its non-observance. Some arms doubtless came by the way of *Canada*, but the proportion must have been very small.

demanding the Reason of them, wherefore it was so? Answer was made, That they were only on their own Defence, for they understood that the *English* intended to Cut them off. About the 20th of *June* last, Seven or Eight of King *Philip's* Men came to *Swansey* on the Lords Day, and would grind a Hatchet at an Inhabitants House there; the Master told them, it was the Sabbath Day, and their God would be very angry if he should let them do it. They returned this answer, They knew not who his God was, and that they would do it for all him, or his God either: From thence they went to another House, and took away some Victuals, but hurt no Man. Immediately they met a Man travelling on the Road, kept him in Custody a short time, then dismiss him quietly; giving him this Caution, that he should not work on his God's Day, and that he should tell no Lies.

These things happening, with many others of the like Nature, gave the *Rehoboth* and *Swansey* Men great cause of Jealousies; which occasioned them to send to *Plimouth*, and to the *Bay* (i. e. *Boston*) for some Assistance, in case they should need it. But before any came to them, they of both Towns were gathered together into three Houses, Men, Women, and Children, and there had all Provisions in common, so that they who had nothing wanted not. Immediately after, notice came hereof to the Governour of the *Massachusetts* Colony, (*Boston* being Metropolis, and the Honourable *John Leveret* Governour thereof.) Drums beat up for Volunteers, and in three Hours time were Mustered up about an Hundred and ten Men, Captain *Samuel Mosely* being their Commander. This Captain *Mosely* hath been an old Privateer at *Jamaica*, an excellent *Souldier*, and an undaunted Spirit, one whose Memory will be Honourable [5] in *New-England*, for his many eminent Services he hath done the Pub-

lick.\* There were also among these Men, about Ten or Twelve Privateers, that had been there sometime before: They carried with them several Dogs, that proved serviceable to them, in finding out the Enemy in their *Swamps*; one whereof, would for several days together, go out and bring to them six, eight, or ten young Pigs of king *Philip's* Herds. There went out also amongst these Men, one *Cornellis* a Dutchman, who had lately been Condemned to die for Piracy, but afterwards received a Pardon; he willing to shew his Gratitude therefore, went out and did several good Services abroad against the Enemy.† *Plimouth* also sent out several Men at the same time, both Horse and Foot: Also most Towns in all the United Colonies thereabout sent out some more, some less, as they were in Number. By this time the *Indians* have killed several of our Men, but the first that was killed was *June 23*,‡ a Man at *Swansey*, that he and his Family had left his House amongst the rest of the Inhabitants; and adventuring with his Wife and Son, (about twenty Years old) to go to his House to fetch them Corn, and such like things: He having just before sent his Wife and Son away,

\* This we presume is *Hutchinson's* authority for the passage in his *Hist. Mas. I, 287, note.*

Not long before this *Mosely* had brought into Boston two vessels, which were ordered to be prized by the governor and council. The apprizement was dated 9 April, 1675, and is as follows:

“ *The Shallop Edward & Thomas . . . £57..13..0*  
*The Shallop that Roads went out in . . . 15..00..0.*”

† In September 1675, *Cornelius*, in company with some English found a single Indian, an old man, near *Quabaog*, whom they captured. As he would not give them any information respecting his countrymen, or perhaps such as they desired, they pronounced him worthy of death; so “they laid him down, *Cornelius* the Dutchman lifting up his sword to cut off his head, the Indian lifted up his hand between, so that his hand was cut off, and partly his head, and the second blow finished the execution.” *Indian Biog.* 257.

‡ All other historians agree that the first blood was shed on the 24th June.

as he was going out of the House, was set on and shot by *Indians*; his Wife being not far off, heard the Guns go off, went back: They took her, first defiled her,\* then skinned her Head, as also the Son, and dismissed them both, who immediately died. They also the next day killed six or seven Men at *Swansey*, and two more at one of the *Garrisons*; and as two Men that went out of one of the *Garrisons* to draw a Bucket of Water, were shot and carried away, and afterwards found with their Fingers and Feet cut off, and the skin of their Heads flayed off.

About fourteen days after that, they sent for more help; whereupon the Authority of *Boston*, made Captain *Thomas Savage* the Major General in that Expedition, who with sixty Horse, and as many Foot, went out of *Boston*; having prest Horses for the Footmen, and six Carts to carry Provisions with them: Whereof Mr. *John Morse* was Commissary General abroad, and Mr. *Nathaniel Williams* Commissary at Home. They Travelled day and night till they came to their *Garrisons*, and within three days after, marched Horse and Foot (leaving Guards in the *Garrisons*) towards *Mount Hope*, where King *Philip* and his Wife was; they came on him at unawares, so that *Philip* was forced to rise from Dinner, and he and all with him fled out of that Land, called *Mount Hope*, up further into the Country; they pursued them as far as they could go for *Swamps*, and killed fifteen or sixteen in that Expedition, and returned, and took what he had that was worth taking, and spoiled the rest, taking all his Cattel and Hogs that they could find, and also took Possession of *Mount Hope*, which had then a thousand Acres under Corn, which is since cut

\* Had this been true it is scarce possible but some others would have noticed it.

down by the *English*, and disposed of according to their Discretion.

*Cornellis* was in this Exploit, and pursued *Philip* so hard, that he got his Cap off his Head, and now weareth it.\*

About three days after, the General (finding *Cornellis* to be a Stout Man, and willing to venture his Life in the Cause of the *English*) sent him with twelve Men under his Command to Scout about, with Orders to return in three Hours on pain of Death; in his way he met sixty *Indians* that were halling their *Cannoues* a-shore, he set on them, killing thirteen, and took eight alive, pursues the rest as far as he could go for the *Swamps*; then he returned and Burnt all those *Cannoues*, about forty in number: By this time *Cornellis* and his twelve [6] Men (all being preserved) returned to the Camp, but they were eight Hours absent: Whereupon a Council of War was called, who past the Sentence of Death on him, for exceeding the Order given him. Immediately was also Pardoned, and received thanks for his good Service done in that Expedition; and was in a short time sent out on the like Design, and brought Home with him twelve *Indians* alive, and two *Indians* Heads (i. e. the Skin with the Hair on it.)

About the 25th of *July*, the General returned with twelve Men to guard his Person.

Captain *Mosely* being there, and plying about, found Eighty *Indians*, who surrendred themselves, and were secured in a House, provided for them near *Plimouth*: Thereupon came to *Boston*, to know the pleasure of the Authority about them, and in a days time returned with this Order; he should kill none that he took alive, but secure them in order

\* Hutchinson quotes this and the following passage, but with slight variation. See Hist. Mas. I. 288, note.

to a Transportation: Wherefore afterwards there were Shipt on board Captain *Sprague* an Hundred seventy eight *Indians*, on the 28th of *September*, bound for *Cales*.\*

In this time, the *Indians* continued daily to commit many Acts of Hostility on the *English*; they Burnt Twenty three Houses at *Swansey*, and killed many People there, and took much Cattle, as also Burnt the Hay and Corn in great quantities. They Burnt near thirty Houses in *Dartmouth*, (a place in *New-Plimouth* Colony) killing many People after a most Barbarous manner; as skinning them all over alive, some only their Heads, cutting off their Hands and Feet; but any Woman they take alive, they Defile, afterwards putting her to Death by some of these or the like ways. They have Burnt most of the Houses in *Rehoboth*, *Taunton*, and *Swansey*; a Party of *Indians* came to *Mendham*, which is Thirty-two Miles from *Boston*, and there killed five or six Persons, who being pursued, two were killed, the rest fled.

Some part of our Forces afterwards set on about Five hundred *Indians*, not far from *Pocassit*, pursuing them into a large *Swamp*, not far from thence; how many they killed is not known, in regard the *Indians* adventured back and took their dead Men away with them: (as they commonly do if they can possibly.) But in this Fight were killed King *Philip's* Brother,† his Privy Councillor, (being one formerly Educated at *Cambridg*) and one of his

\* A name not found in some of the modern gazetteers. It is the ancient Gades, and since the famous Cadiz a "famous city of Spain."

† No other writer of that day, we believe, mentioned this fact, which causes a reasonable doubt of its truth. The English in this affair were much worsted, having fifteen of their number slain. What renders it still more doubtful that *Philip* had in this skirmish a brother slain, is the fact that none fell into the hands of the English, either alive or dead; and therefore, if there were such a rumor, it was doubtless among such only as knew little of *Philip's* family, or whether he had one or ten brothers.

chief Captains; the Heads of which three were afterwards brought to *Boston*. There were killed in this pursuit six *Englishmen*, and nine or ten wounded.\*

This *Pocassit Swamp*, is judged about seven or eight Miles long, and so full of Bushes and Trees, that a parcel of *Indians* may be within the length of a Pike of a Man, and he cannot discover them; and besides, this as well as all other *Swamps*, is so soft Ground, that an *Englishman* can neither go nor stand thereon, and yet these bloody Savages will run along over it, holding their Guns cross their arms (and if occasion be) discharge in that posture.

On the Lords Day, the        of *July*, an *Indian* came to *Dorchester*, (within half a Mile of Mother *Georges* House) to the House of Mr. *Minor*, in Sermon-time, and there were then at Home the Maid servant and two young Children, she keeping the Door shut for safety; the *Indian* when he saw he could not come in at the Door, went about to come in at the Window, she perceiving his resolution, took two Brass Kettles, under which she put the two Children, she ran up Stairs and charged a Musket and fired at the *Indian*, (he having fired at [7] her, once or twice and mist her, but struck the top of one Kettle, under which a child was) and shot him into his shoulder; then he let his Gun fall, and was just coming in at the Window, she made haste and got a Fire-shovel full of live Coles and applied them to his Face, which forced him to flie and escape: But one was found dead within five Miles of that place afterwards, and was judged to be this by his scalded Face.

\* The reader will very reasonably enquire, how, if the *Indians* took away their killed and wounded, it came about that these three heads were sent to *Boston*. The *Indians* were certainly masters of the swamp, insomuch that no *English* dared venture into it after the fight; and the *Indians* evacuated it unknown to them, taking their women, children and all their effects along with them.

These Transactions may be computed to end with *July*. Before any further progress be made in this Relation, it may not be amiss to give you some Account of what concerns our Neighbour *Indians* at Peace with us.

There are two Potent *Sagamores*, that are in Amity with us: The one is *Ninnicroft*, his Territories border on *Connecticot* Colony; the other is *Unkus*, the only Christian *Sagamore* among them.

This *Unkus*, and all his Subjects professing Christianity, are called *Praying Indians*. In the first week in *August*, the Authority of *Boston* sent an Express to him, to require him to come in and Surrender himself, Men, and Arms, to the *English*: Whereupon, he sent along with the Messenger his three Sons, and about Sixty of his Men, with his Arms, to be thus disposed of, viz. His two youngest Sons, (about thirty Years old) to remain as Hostages (as now they do at *Cambridg*) and his Eldest Son\* to go Captain of the Men as Assistants to the *English* against the Heathens, which accordingly they did. And the *English* not thinking themselves yet secure enough, because they cannot know a Heathen from a Christian by his Visage, nor Apparel: The Authority of *Boston*, at a Council held there the 30th of *August*, Published this following Order.

\* This was *Oncko*; see his life in the *Indian Biography*, p. 229.



## At a Council

Held in Boston, August 30, 1675.

The Council Judging it of absolute necessity for the Security of the English, and the Indians that are in Amity with us, that they be Restrained their usual Commerce with the English, and Hunting in the Woods, during the time of Hostility with those that are our Enemies,

Do Order, that all those Indians that are desirous to Approbe themselves Faithful to the English, be Confined to their seberal Plantations under-writ-ten, untill the Council shall take further Order; and that they so order the setting of their Wigwams, that they may stand Compact [8] in some one part of their Plantations respectibely, where it may be best for their own Probision and Defence. And that none of them do presume to Travel abobe one Mile from the Center of such their Dwelling, unless in company with some English, or in their Service near their Dwellings; and excepting for gathering and fetching in their Corn with one Englishman, on perill of being taken as our Enemies, or their Abettors: And in case that any of them shall be taken without the Limits abovesaid, except as abovesaid, and do lose their Lives, or be otherwise Damnified, by English or Indians; The Council do hereby Declare, that they shall account themselves wholly Innocent, and their Blood or other Damage (by them sustained) will be upon their own Heads. Also it shall not be lawful

for any Indians that are in Amity with us, to entertain any strange Indians, or receive any of our Enemies Plunder, but shall from time to time make discovery thereof to some English, that shall be Appointed for that end to sojourn among them, on penalty of being reputed our Enemies, and of being liable to be proceeded against as such.

Also, whereas it is the manner of the Heathen that are now in Hostility with us, contrary to the Practice of all Civil Nations, to Execute their bloody insolencies by stealth, and Skulking in small Parties, declaring all open decision of their Controversie, either by Treaty or by the Sword.

The Council do therefore Order, That after the Publication of the Provision aforesaid, It shall be lawful for any Person, whether English or Indian, that shall find any Indians Travelling or Skulking in any of our Towns or Woods, contrary to the Limits abovenamed, to command them under their Guard and Examination, or to Kill and destroy them as they best may or can. The Council hereby declaring, That it will be most acceptable to them that none be Killed or Wounded that are Willing to surrender themselves into Custody. The Places of the Indians Residences are, Natick, Punquapaog, Nashoba, Wamesit, and Hassanamesit: And if there be any that belong to any other Plantations, they are to Repair to some one of these.\*

By the Council. Edward Rawson, Secr.

\* "Punquapaog was the present town of Stoughton, Nashoba, of Littleton, Wamesit of Tewksbury, and Hassanamesit of Grafton. Natick was the town still called by that name."

[8] Which company of *Praying Indians* marched out of Town, (having Saluted the Governour with three Volleys) and were appointed to march in the Front, which they did, and met with several Skirmishes, in which they Killed some, and about Forty five more Surrendred themselves; which were shipt off amongst those Captain *Sprague* carried away.

Concerning the *Narragansets*, *Ninnicroft*\* is their *Sagamore*; his Grand-father, and Father, always kept Truce with the *English*, but he now gives sufficient cause to think otherwise of him.†

The *Squaw Sachem*, having ran very far in her Engagements with King *Philip*, and fearing lest she should be taken, she committed her Person to the possession of this *Ninnicroft*, judging herself safe by virtue of his Protection; where she hath continued ever since *July* last.‡ Whereupon a certain Number of Men were sent by the Authority of *Connecticot* Colony (*John Wentthrop* Governour) to the *Narragansets*, to require them to deliver the Queen, and withal to Ratifie that long Peace they had maintained with the *English*: Whereupon the *Narragansets* concluded a Peace with them, and sent a Hundred Men to *Connecticot* for the assistance of the *English*. The *English* made this Agreement with them, That for every *Indians* Head-Skin they brought, they should have a Coat, (i. e. two yards of Trucking Cloth, worth five Shillings per Yard here) and for every one they bring alive two Coats; for King *Philips* Head, Twenty Coats, and if taken alive, Forty Coats: These went

\* Commonly written *Ninigret*, he was sachem of the *Nianticks*, a tribe of the *Narragansetts*. See *Indian Biog.* before cited.

† He did not join in the war, but most of his men fought for the *English*.

‡ This agrees with Mr. *Gookin's* account. "The *Squaw Sachem* and her people the *Wampanoags* (his greatest strength) were now drawn off from *Philip* to the *Narragansetts*." MS. *Hist. Praying Indians*. This was *Wetamo*.

out, and returned in Fourteen days time, bringing with them about Eighteen Heads in all.

Several other *Sachems* of the Countries, called in *Indian*, *Nipmoog*, came \* to an *English* Town called *Brookfield* (but in *Indian*, *Quawbawg*, during the time our *Garison* was there) and told them they were *Praying Indians*; (i. e. *Christians*) and that they would be quiet, and do no harm to the *English*; but withal, told them, that for their own safety they could not deliver up their Arms: But the *Inhabitants* of *Brookfield* thought they would be *Faithful*, in regard they were *Praying Indians*, took their words and dismissed them.

The Authority of *Boston*, with the Advice of the Governour of *Connecticut*, as also of *Plymouth* Colonies, then sitting in Council for several days together at *Boston*, For their better satisfaction, sent a Party of thirty Horse under the Command of Captain *Hutchison* and Captain *Wheeler*; when they were come to *Quawbawg*, they sent a Party of Horse to the *Nipmoog Sachems* to treat with them. (For you must understand that Captain *Hutchison* had a very considerable Farm thereabouts, and had occasion to employ several of those *Sachems* there, in Tilling and Plowing his Ground, and thereby he was known by Face to many of them,) the *Sachems* sent this word they would speak with none but Captain *Hutchison* himself; Whereupon Captain *Hutchison* and Captain *Wheeler*, sent them word they would come to them themselves: Accordingly the *Indians* appointed the meeting at such a Tree, and at such a time. The time being come Captain *Hutchison*, Captain *Wheeler*, and his Company, (with some of the *Inhabitants* of *Brookfield*, who thought them to be

\* *Nipmuck*, generally written. It was the general name of all the inland country of *Massachusetts*.

very Honest, therefore took no Arms with them) went to the places, but the *Nipmoog Indians* were not there. Whereupon the Guide that conducted them through the Woods,\* brought them to a *Swamp* not far off the appointed place; out of which these [10] *Indians* ran all at once and killed Sixteen Men, and Wounded Several others, of which Wounds three Weeks after, Captain *Hutchinson* died, when his Wife and Son were within twelve Miles of him in their Journey to see him; whose Death is the more lamented, in that his Mother and several others of his Relations, died by the hands of the *Indians*, now near forty Years since.†

The rest that escaped, made what haste they could to the Town of *Brookfield*, they made choice of the Strongest House there, resolved to make a Garrison of it; in order thereunto, as soon as they could, got all the People (about Eighty in number) into this House. The *Indians* pursued them close, and in four Hours time had Burnt twenty and odd Houses in *Brookfield*, and abode there about three or four days, shooting day and night, with most dreadful Screechings and Yellings, which Signified their Triumph. They in this time endeavoured to set the Garrison on fire divers times, but by the Providence of God were prevented; once by a Shower of Rain, another time by their Diligence within. One from within stepped out to

\* Their guides were three christian Indians, namely, "*Joseph* and *Sampson*, brothers, and sons of old *Robin Petuhanit*, deceased, and *George Memecho* their kinsman." George was taken captive at the time, and all the English, both of *Wheeler's* party and the inhabitants of *Quabaog* that escaped owed their safety to them. See *Ind. Biog. ut supra*, Art. MEMOCHO.

† This was the famous *Anne Hutchinson*, the chief of a sect called Antinomians, who, for the sake of religious freedom was obliged to remove from Massachusetts, and now lived under the Dutch government of New York. Herself, her son *Francis* and others of her family, in all sixteen, were murdered in 1643.

drink some Water and was killed, and one more killed within.\* The Brutes had contrived an Engine with many Wheels,† to fire the Garrison ten or twelve Rod off, and had loaded it with combustibles therefore, (and news was brought to *Boston* that they were all Burnt, but it was not so) and had assuredly done it, had not Major *Willard* come to their Relief with a flying Army of Sixty Horse, at nine or ten a clock at Night; They forced their way through the body of the *Indians*, and fired Apace on them and in two Hours time wholly Routed the *Indians* thence, killing several. Their deliverance was wrought by a mighty Hand for them, when they had no outward reason to expect any.

During the time these People kept themselves in that House, two Women were safely delivered of two Sons apiece, who in a Months time brought them all themselves on foot to *Boston*, where they were plentifully relieved out of the Church Stock there.

There are also another sort of *Indians* (best known to the Commonalty of *Boston*) by the name

\* "A son of Serjeant Prichard adventuring out of the house wherein we were, to his father's house not far from it," was taken and his head cut off and kicked about "like a foot ball in our sight." *Wheeler's Narrative*, in 2d Vol. Col. N. Hist. Soc. 12. The man who went out to get water, as named in the text, Mr. *Wheeler*, (ib. 13.) says, was "one *Thomas Wilson* of that town, being sent to fetch water for our help, was shot by the enemy in the upper jaw and in the neck, the anguish of which wound was such at the first that he cried out with a great noise, by reason whereof the *Indians* hearing him rejoiced and triumphed at it; but his wound was healed in a short time, praised be God." Another was wounded at the garret window in the garrison.

† This engine of many wheels was composed of several pairs of common cart wheels, which they had taken from the deserted farm-yards of the English. This author, whoever he was, seems too much inclined to magnify the formidableness of the *Indians*, out of the false gratification of making their conquest appear the greater achievement.

of Mr. *Elliot's Indians*, or Captain *Guggins's Indians*. This Mr. Elliot, you must understand, is the Man that hath by his own great Labour and Study, invented the way of Printing the *Indian* language, and hath also perfectly translated the whole Bible, with the Singing Psalms in *Meeter*; the Assemblies Catechism; the Practice of Piety, into the *Indian* Language; as also Written Several Books, very profitable for understanding the Grounds of Christian Religion: For which Pains and Labour, he deserves Honour from all such who are well-wishers to things of the like Nature, whose Name will never Die in New-England.†

A Specimen of his Translation of the Bible into the *Indian* Language, is as followeth.

[11] *Isaiah, Chap. 23, Ver. 1, 2, 3.*

<p>O O Weanun Tyre. O Onook kenaau Tarshishe kuht oonogquog, newutche mahchimoo, newaj matta we- tuwomunoog, wanne petutte- aun : wutch Chittimme ohke- it nag wehteduwahuoneau.</p>	<p>The burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish; for it laid waste, so that there is no entering into it: from the land of Chittim is it reveal- ed to them.</p>
--	---

\* "We find Gookin spelt in this manner in no other cotemporary author."—*Note by a Friend.* It is possible, as my friend suggests, that this author might, from his evident ill will towards Major Gookin, think in this manner to make, at least, his name appear ridiculous. We are sure that this was the extent of his success, whatever might have been his intention. Why his name should have been written *Gookings* upon his grave-stone at Cambridge, I know not, but I know that *Gookin* was his own way of writing it, as many manuscripts upon the files in our State-house will show.

Mr. Gookin's much talked of, and long desired *History of the Praying Indians*, is soon to appear. It will be hailed with joy by every friend of truth, and lover of antiquities.

† Of the far famed *Indian Bible* we give the following account: "It was first printed at Cambridge by Samuel Green and Marmaduke Johnson, on fine pot paper, in 4to, at the expense of the corporation [in England] for propagating the gospel, &c. in 1663. It was three years in printing, and dedicated to Charles II. One thousand copies only were printed. A second edition followed in 1685, of 2000 copies, and was six years in going through the press."—MS. n. ut *Supra*.

2 *Chegunappek wadohkeogish munóhkanéhtu, ken, Zidone anaquishaenuog neg quoshkod teacheg keitoh, kenumicame chumuhkonuk-quog.*

3 *Kah nashpe mishe nip-peash, wuskannem Sihor, se-pue kepenumoonk ne wutteashegenoom, kah noh wutohtimoinne ahhut kod tauwcomp-asimuk.*

2 *Be still, ye Inhabitants of the Isle; thou whom the Merchants of Zidon that pass over the Sea, have replenished.*

3 *And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the River, is her revenue, and she is a Mart of Nations.*

This Captain Guggins is a Captain and Justice of Peace at *Cambridg*: He receives Thirty Pound *per annum* from the *English*, to sit as Judg among the *Indians*, to Judg any difference (not capital) among themselves, or between them and the *English*.

Of these *Indians* thus distinguished, it may not be amiss to give a brief Account, in its proper place.

Now it falls in Course, to think on what is done in the Field on both Sides.

On *Thursday* the 5th of *August*, being Lecture day at *Boston*, was ordered by the Old Church (of which the Governour is a Member) to be observed as a Fast by that Church, which accordingly was done: And at the Contribution was then collected Sixty Nine Pound, which was for the distressed Families Relief. And on that very day was Captain *Hutchison's* Company so defeated: Which thing was taken especial Notice of, by all those who desire to see the Hand of God in such sad Providences, which did occasion another Fast to be kept, by Mr. *Mathers* Church, at the North Meetinghouse the *Wednesday* following.

On *Wednesday*, the 12th of *August*, was appointed a Fast for Mr. *Mathers* Church, which was duly observed; that day being a Court day for the



Council, no Magistrate was there, yet notwithstanding there were gathered at the Contribution sixty eight Pound.

Mr. *Mather* in his Sermon, took occasion too in speaking of the Benefit of Communion with God, to tell us that there are in this Colony seventy nine gathered Churches, and that to this day the *Indians* had not done any Dammage to any thing that belonged to any of the Places where these Churches were.

*August* coming on, we have now from all Parts raised more Men, so that there are now in the Field in several places, six hundred Horse and Foot: Most of the Army were not far from the *Swamp* wherein King *Philip* with all his People were, they resolved to compass it, which they did once: And in their second Encounter, forced King *Philip* with all his Retinue out of [12] the *Swamp*, and pursued them; in their pursuit they killed his Lieutenant General,\* with about twenty (that they saw) of his Men, and the *English* had not the loss of one Man, but two wounded. We having all this while a Party of *Unkus's Indians* in the Field on our side.

About the 15th of *August*, Captain *Mosely* with sixty Men, met with a company, judged about three hundred *Indians*, in a plain place where few Trees were, and on both sides Preparations were making for a Battle; all being ready on both sides to fight, Captain *Mosely* plucked off his Periwig, and put it into his Breeches, because it should not hinder him in fighting. As soon as the *Indians* saw that, they fell a Howling and Yelling most hideously, and said, *Umh, Umh me no Straw merre fight Engismon, Engismon got two hed, Engismon got two hed; if*

\* *Nimrod*, whose Indian name we have learned was *Woonashum*. This fight was at Rehoboth plain, upon August 1.—*Ind. Biog.* 1st ed. Art. *Oneko*.

me cut off un hed, he got noder, a put on beder as dis; with such like words in broken *English*, and away they all fled and could not be overtaken, nor seen any more afterwards. About a week after this, Capt. *Mosely* took two *Indians*, the Father and his Son, and willing to Examine them both apart, proceeded thus: Took the old Man and bound him to a Tree, after he was so bound, he sent away the Son by a File of Men out of sight; the old Man there confessed he was a *Praying Indian*, and that he was only hunting for Deer thereabouts, but said that his Son was one of those Men that wounded Capt. *Hutchison*: So then, after they had pumped him as much as they could, they fired a Gun with no Bullet in it over his Head, untied him, and sent him another way with a File out sight; then brought they his Son, bound in like manner, they telling him that they had shot his Father, and would shoot him also, if he would not confess what he was, and what he knew: He fairly told them, that he was a *Praying Indian*, but his Father made him go with him to the *Nipmoog Indians*, and that there they shot three or four times a piece; whereupon they then brought the old Man and tied him to his Son, and Examined them together, at length they confest they were both among the *Nipmoogs*, and that the Son did wound Captain *Hutchison*; after their Examination, they were both shot to Death.\*

In this same Week, King *Philips* men had taken a Young Lad alive about fourteen Years old, and bound him to a Tree two nights and two Days, intending to be Merry with him the next day, and

\* This we conclude to be the affair, against which Mr. *Gookin* inveighs in feeling terms. He says the two Indians (Andrew and his son-in-law) had been on a hunting voyage towards the lakes, and on returning home fell among the enemy at Quabaog, and he was unwilling to believe they had any thing to do in the ambush of *Hutchinson* and *Wheeler* at Wikkabaug pond.—See *Ind. Biog. ut Supra*, Arts. *Andrew* and *David*.

that they would Roast him alive to make sport with him; but God over night, touched the heart of one *Indian* so that he came and loosed him, and bid him *run Grande*, (i. e. run Apace) and by that means he escaped.

Towards the latter end of *August*, Captain *Mosely* took eight *Indians* alive, and sent them Prisoners to *Boston*, who were put in Prison there; these were of the number of Mr. *Elliot's Indians*; (as also many of those *Indians* that were shipt off by Captain *Sprague*, for the *Straits* and *Cales*) these Men were at several times tried for their Lives, and condemned to Die: Mean time Mr. *Elliot* and Captain *Guggins*, pleaded so very hard for the *Indians*, that the whole council knew not what to do about them. They hearkened to Mr. *Elliot* for his Gravity, Age, and Wisdom, and also for that he hath been the chief Instrument that the Lord hath made use of, in Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen; And was their Teacher, till the time that some *Indians* were brought up in the University to supply his place. But for Captain *Guggins*, why such a wise Council as [13] they, should be so over-borne by him, cannot be judged otherwise than because of his daily troubling them with his Impertinences and multitudinous Speeches, in so much that it was told him on the Bench, by \* a very worthy Person \* Capt. *Oliver*. there present, that he ought rather to be confined among his *Indians*, than to sit on the Bench; his taking the *Indians* part so much hath made him a By-word both among Men and Boys.† But so it was, that by one and two at a time most of these eight *Indians* (and four more sent afterwards on the same account) were let loose by night, which so Exasperated the Commonalty, that about

† Mr. *Gookin* will soon be heard in his own defence.

the 10th of *September*, at nine o'clock at night, there gathered together about forty men (some of note) and came to the house of Captain *James Oliver*; two or three of them went into his Entry to desire to speak with him, which was to desire him to be their Leader, and they should joyn together and go break open the Prison, and take one *Indian* out thence and Hang him: Captain *Oliver* hearing their request, took his Cane and cudgelled them stoutly, and so for that time dismissed the Company; which had he but in the least countenanced, it might have been accompanied with ill Events in the end. Immediately Captain *Oliver* went and acquainted Mr. *Ting* his Neighbour, (a Justice of Peace) and they both went next Morning and acquainted the Governour, who thank'd Captain *Oliver* for what he had done last night, but this rested not here; For the Commonalty were so enraged against Mr. *Elliot*, and Captain *Guggins* especially, that Captain *Guggins* said on the Bench, that he was afraid to go along the streets; the answer was made, you may thank yourself; however an Order was issued out for the Execution of that one (notorious above the rest) *Indian*, and accordingly he was led by a Rope about his Neck to the Gallows; when he came there, the Executioners (for there were many) flung one end over the Post, and so hoisted him up like a Dog, three or four times, he being yet half alive, and half dead; then came an *Indian*, a Friend of his, and with his knife made a hole in his Breast to his Heart, and sucked out his Heart-blood: Being asked his reason therefore, his answer, *Umh, Umh nu*, Me stronger as I was before, me be so strong as me and he too, he be ver strong man fore he die.

Thus with the Dog-like death (good enough) of one poor Heathen, was the Peoples Rage laid in some measure, but in a short time it began to work

(not without cause enough). About the beginning of *September*, Captain *Hinksman* was sent out Commander of one hundred Men, and were to meet together at *Roxbury Meeting-House-Yard*, when they were there, ready to March, they all unanimously resolved not to go with him, but if Captain *Oliver* would go, they would go gladly; whereupon the Council sent for him home, and sent Captain *Lake* in his room.

On *Wednesday, August 25*, was observed a Fast at *Charles-Town* whereto several of *Boston* went, there was gathered that day Seventy eight Pound.

King *Philip* now beginning to want Money (having a Coat made all of *Wampampeag*,\* (i. e. *Indian Money*) cuts his Coat to pieces, and distributes it plentifully among the *Nipmoog Sachems* and others, as well as to the *Eastward* as *Southward*, and all round about. This gives occasion to suspect [14] that the *Narragansets* may also be Bribed, who are out on our side, in that they follow not Orders to pursue King *Philip* effectually. Captain *Lathrop*, and Captain *Beers*, being at *Hadly*, and there hearing of an *Indian Castle* not far thence, they marched with an Hundred and eighty Souldiers thither, who required the *Indians* to surrender their Arms; the *Indians* told Captain *Beers*, that they would the next Morning. But the Captains with their Men soon made themselves Masters thereof, forcing them into a Swamp, having killed nine or ten, they Retreated.

\* "Wampampeag, commonly called Wampum, was the money made by the Indians, and made a lawful tender by the whites. It was white and black; the white was formed of the Periwinkle, or in Indian, Metcauhock (*Buccinum lapillus* and undatum. Linne.) The black of the Poquaubock, (now called Quahaug or Clam,) the *Venus mercenaria* of Linnæus. Much of it, and indeed most of it was made in Block Island. It was reckoned by fathoms and parts of a fathom, being worth from 5 to 10s. the fathom."—*MS. communication by my antiquarian Friend.*

By this time the Town of *Deerfield* begins to be in danger ; Whereupon Captain *Beers* with eighty Men went to bring away the People, the Inhabitants thereof. The *Indians* having Burnt twenty five Houses ; in their way, they were met with by a parcel of *Indians* of about a Hundred and Sixty, which the *English* got the better of, killing near Forty *Indians*, having lost but four or five *Englishmen* : But immediately there did appear the greatest Body that hath at one time been seen by the *English*, and fell upon Captain *Beers*, immediately killing him and sixty five of his Men, and fifteen escaped ; these fifteen ran to Captain *Mosely*, who then was about nine or ten Miles off, he came with his sixty Men and gave the whole Body of the *Indians* Battel (judged about one thousand two hundred), for three Hours ; whereupon after having killed several of the *Indians*, he was forced to Retreat, and continued Fighting for all the time that he and his Men were Retreating nine Miles ; Captain *Mosely* lost out of his Company nine, and thirteen wounded. The next day they came up again, the *Indians* were gone, they had stript the dead Men of all their Clothes and Arms, and Horses ; amongst which dead, was one who had life in him, and was found by a Friend *Indian*, he took him up and said, *Umh, umh poo Ingismon, mee save yow life, mee take yow to Captain Mosee* ; he carries him fifteen Miles the day after to Captain *Mosely*, and now this Man is well again and in good health.

Immediately Orders were taken at *Boston* for the sending out new Relief, as many as to make up Captain *Moselys* Company an Hundred compleat, were forthwith sent away : They are fitting out an Hundred more from *Connecticut*, under the Command of Major *Treat*, and Captain *Whiting* the Minister of *Hartford*.

*September 10*, Eight *Indians* came to *Boston* from *Ninnicroft*, in an Embassy, having a Certificate from Captain *Smith* an *Englishman*, that hath a large Estate thereabouts: They dispatched their Business, and had another Pass, tied at the end of a Stick, that *Englishmen* may see it afar off. They were going out of Town a back way, two Men met them and seized on him that had the Pass; these two Men were Brothers, and this *Indian* had been among King *Philip's Indians*, and these two Men Swore in Court that that was the Man that killed their Brother, they knew him; whereupon two days after his Trial and Confession, he was Hanged like the other.

*September 23*. About ten at night we had an Allarm given us, and before eleven we had one Thousand two Hundred Men in Arms, and dismissed by twelve that night: The occasion was, one of the Watch was Drunk about thirty Miles off at *Mendham*, and he fired a Gun, so it came to *Boston*; the next morning he paid ten Shillings, and sate hours in the [15] Stocks for his being Drunk, and afterwards had twenty Lashes for giving a false Allarm.

On the 28th day of *August*, happened here at eleven a Clock at night, a most violent Storm of Wind and Rain, the like was never known before; it blew up many Ships together that they Bulged one another, some up towards *Cambridge*, some to *Muddy-River*, doing much hurt to very many; also it broke down many Wharffs, and blew down some Houses thereupon. The *Indians* afterwards reported that they had caused it by their *Pawwaw*, (i. e. worshipping the Devil). They farther say, that as many *Englishmen* shall die, as the Trees have by this Wind been blown down in the Woods: But these Heathenish stories are consonant to their Barbarous Crueltie, and ought to be valued accord-

ingly, by all who own any thing superiour to it or them.

Several Men, some whereof are *Quakers*, will not go out on Command, and for their disobedience thereunto, are forced to run the Gantelop.\* About the 15th of *September*, the Authority of *Boston* sent a Party to *Ninnicroft*, to require him to come to *Boston*, to treat concerning the delivery of the *Squaw Sachem*: He sent word he would come, provided he might be safely returned back; Captain *Smith* living near him, offered himself, Wife and Children, and Estate, as Hosages therefore.

*Ninnicroft* seeing this, resolved to send his eldest Son† thither (he himself being very aged.) So away they came, bringing Captain *Smith* with them; when they came to *Roxbury*, they sent word to *Boston* they were come, and desired to know if they might have admittance into *Boston*: Word was sent them, that they should be very welcome. In order thereto, Captain *James Oliver*, and Captain *Clarke*, were ordered with six files of Musquets to meet on the Neck, to conduct them into Town. The *Indians* meeting these Captains, thought that they were all to die immediately; some were for running away, and some not, but Captain *Smith* being with them, endeavoured to pacifie them as well as he could. When they met, they opened to the Right and Left, and gave them three Volleys, and so Guarded them to the Governours House. The next Morning this *Sagamore* with all his Retinue, went to Captain *Oliver's* House, to give him

\* Running the Gauntlet was a military punishment inflicted on prisoners, and consisted in obliging them to run between two parallel lines of persons, each holding a switch or club in their hand, with which they gave them a severe blow. Men, women, and children performed the office of chastisers on the arrival of the prisoner at their village.—See *Lahontan*, and *Charlevoix*, who probably copies him.

† Probably *Catapazat*.



heartly thanks for Yesterday's kindness, in his conducting them safe to Town.

The Council sat every day during their abode in *Boston*, until they came to an Agreement. The *Narragansets* by degrees, came to this Agreement, That they were to deliver the *Squaw Sachem* within so many days at *Boston*; and the League of Peace was then by them Confirmed, which was much to the general Satisfaction; but yet many had hard thoughts of them, fearing they will at last prove Treacherous: They were dismissed out of the Town in safety, according to their Desire.

The Governour and Council seeing, and seriously considering the Misery that many had already undergone, and that the Country was like to be in, Issued out this following Order for a solemn Fast all over the Colony; which was performed with a very great show of outward penitence, and (no question) with much inward Affection by very many: The Governour himself beginning the duty of the Day, with a most heavenly Prayer.

[16]

## At a Council

Held in Boston, Sept. 17, 1675.

It pleased the HOLY GOD (all whose works are Truth and his Ways Judgement) for our sins whereby he hath been provoked, in special by the undervaluation of our pleasant things; great unthankfulness for, and manifold abuses of our wonderful Peace, and the Blessings of it in this good Land,

which the Lord hath given us; All entertainment of the Ministry of the precious Gospel of Peace: Heaving our first-Love, dealing falsely in the Covenant of the Lord our God: The Apostacy of many from the Truth unto Heresies, and pernicious Errours; Great Formality, Inordinate Affection, and sinful conformity to this present evil vain World: And (beside many horrid and scandalous Sins breaking forth among us, for which we have cause to be greatly humbled before the Lord) our great unsensibleness of the displeasure of the Lord in suffering these Abominations to be perpetrated, together with our Carnal Security, and unquietness under the Judgments of God upon us; our abiding very much unreformed, notwithstanding all Warnings, and Chastisements, whereby the Lord hath been, and is still debating with us; we having greatly incensed Him to stir up many Adversaries against us, not only Abroad, but also at our own Doors, (causing the Heathen in this Wilderness to be as Thorns in our sides, who have formerly been, and might still be, a Wall unto us therein; and others also to become a Scourge unto us) the Lord himself also more immediately Afflicting us by Diseases, whereof so many Children in some of our Towns have died this Summer, His not going forth with our Armies [17] as in former times, but giving up many of our Bretheren to the Mouth of the devouring Sword, yea, shewing himself Angry with the Prayers of His People, Threatning us also with scarcity of Provision and other Calamities, especially if this present War with the barbarous Heathen should continue: And that the Lord of Hosts himself

withdraw not the Commission he hath given to the Sword, and other Judgments to prevaill against us.

The Governour and Council of this Jurisdiction therefore (being under the lease of these evils, and also of the distressed State of the rest of the Colonies Confederate with our selves, and of the Churches of Christ in other parts of the Christian World, in this day of Trouble, Rebukes, and Blasphemy; and fearing the sad Issue, unless the Lord help us with our whole Heart, and not feignedly, to turn unto himself) Do Appoint, and Order the seventh day of the next Month, to be a Day of Publick Humiliation, with Fasting and Prayer, throughout this whole Colony; that we may set ourselves sincerely to seek the Lord rending our Hearts, and not our Garments before Him, and pursue the same with a thorough Reformation of whatever hath been, or is an Image of Jealousie before the Lord, to offend the Eyes of his Glory; If so be the Lord may turn from his fierce Anger, that we perish not. We do therefore require all the Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction to forbear Servile Labour upon that Day, and that they apply themselves respectibely to observe the same, as is Appointed,

By the Council

Edward Rawson, Secr.

[18] On the 1st of *October*, News came to *Boston*, that the *Indians* had Burnt the Farm-house of Major *Pinchon*, Scituate near *Springfield*, and killed much Cattle, and Burnt much Corn, which occasioned his Son to abide Still in *Boston* (he being before provided to go for *London*, with Captain *John Walley* in the *John's Adventure*, Mr. *Pinchons* own Ship). It is judged that Major *Pinchons* dammage may amount to eleven or twelve hundred Pound *Sterling*. This day also came the News to Mr. *Purchas* that his House and Goods were Burnt, his Wife and Children killed; the latter proved false: He was also bound in Capt. *Walley* for *London*, but remained at *Boston* for Sometime, in order to the settling his Family there. His Loss likewise amounted to above a thousand Pound *Sterling*.

On the 12th of *October*, a Body of *Indians* came to *Springfield*, who immediately fired the Town, and consumed thirty-two Houses, and almost as many Barns, with their Corn and Hay.

The *Indians* that did this mischief, were a company of those sort called *Praying Indians*, about forty in number, that always dwelt near to *Springfield*, and at that time were confined to their Town and about a mile about it; but for their usual Civility sake, were permitted daily to have Converse with the Town about what Business they had, and at mid-night they did their Exploit. The Neighbouring Towns hearing it, and that it was done by them, Rose without any Commander or Leader, and slew all of them they could find, which was about thirty.

Likewise tidings came this day from the *Eastward*, that they have killed twenty Men within this ten days; wherefore here is this 20th of *October*, marched forty Men out of *Boston*, for their Relief.

The *Narragansets*, we fear more and more every day, will be perfidious to us, the time being past that they should have delivered *Squaw Sachem* at *Boston*. Our Fears are the more increased, as well in that we understand several of them appear up and down in Arms; however here is a *Levie* now coming out for a thousand *Englishmen* to wait on them, which we hope may reduce them to good order, as well as recover *Squaw Sachem* out of their hands; which if she be but taken by the *English*, her Lands will more than pay all the charge we have been at in this unhappy War. *October 28*, This day by advice from *Hatfield*, we have this particular Account of what happened there.

On *Wednesday* the 19th of *October*, a party of *Indians* about seven Miles off *Hatfield* in the Woods, made several great Fires, to make the *English* think they were there, but as soon as ever they had set fire to the Wood, they came directly towards *Hatfield*, and about two Miles from *Hatfield* they lay in Bushes by the way side undiscoverable, thinking to cut off the *English* in their way to the Fires: About Noon, they of *Hatfield* sent ten Horsemen wellarmed, to scout out and see what is the matter in the Woods; and in their way the *Indians* at once shot down nine of them, and the other returned to *Hatfield* to carry the news: Capt. *Samuel Mosely* [being then not far from thence, with sixty Men,] was immediately sent for, who presently come. By four a clock, there were come into the Town above seven hundred *Indians* armed, and immediately set Fire in three places to the Town, but by care were soon quenched; Capt. *Mosely* presently engaged five hundred of these *Indians*, whilst two hundred and more other *Indians* were [19] at the other end of the Town endeavouring to Fire it. There was also another

Captain, with about sixty Men not far off, who hearing the Guns, came immediately thither and set on the other Party of two hundred and odd; but the two *English* captains soon joyned together, and they had a Fight with those seven hundred and odd *Indians*, for near two Hours time, till they could see no longer; in this Fight we lost only three Men, and we judg we may have killed above an hundred *Indians*, we forced the rest in great disorder to run away, we forced them over a large River, who in their Swimming over, lost all their Arms and Ammunition, and several were Drowned, as was seen the next day. This Fight doth much discourage them, and encourage our *English*: there were ten Men wounded of ours in the Fight, but none Mortally we hope.

Care now is taken to satisfie the (reasonable) desires of the Commonalty, concerning Mr. *Elliot's Indians*, and Capt. *Guggin's Indians*. They that wear the name of *Praying Indians*, but rather (as Mr. Hezekiah Ushur termed *Preying Indians*) they have made Preys of much *English* Blood, but now they are all reduced to their several Confinements; which is much to a general Satisfaction in that respect.

*Dated from Boston Novemb. 10, 1675.*

## POSTSCRIPT.

Sir,

I have here enclosed you as large an Account as I can at present of the State of this Wilderness, in respect to the Heathens: I must confess, I was the willinger to take a little the more Pains in the collecting thereof, for the sakes of those with

you, who wish us well. Which if it may answer its intended end therein, the Labour in Writing will be well bestowed. You may expect more from me as there is occasion, meanwhile I am,

Sir,  
*Your Friend and Servant.*

---

Psal. 80, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.

---

FINIS.



Chiefs of two different tribes in the act of concluding peace.



A CONTINUATION  
OF THE STATE OF  
NEW-ENGLAND;  
— BEING A FARTHER ACCOUNT OF THE  
INDIAN WARR.

And of the Engagement betwixt the Joynt Forces of the United *English* Collonies and the *Indians*, on the 19th of *December* 1675. With the true Number of the Slain and Wounded, and the Transactions of the *English* Army since the said Fight. With all other Passages that have there Hapned from the 10th of *November*, 1675. to the 8th of *February* 167 $\frac{5}{6}$ .

Together with an Account of the intended Rebellion of the *Negroes* in the *Barbadoes*.

---

Licensed March 27. 1676. Henry Oldenburg.

---



---

LONDON, Printed by T. M. for Dorman Newman, at the *Kings*  
*Armes* in the *Poultry*, 1676.



Flight of an Indian family.

# B O S T O N ,

FEBRUARY THE 9<sup>TH</sup>, 1675.

---

Sir,

My last to you was of the 10th. of *November* past, (which in regard we have had much *Westerly* Winds since) I hope ere this time you have received ; according to the best Information I had or could procure, I made bold to acquaint you with Sundry Passages, that before the date thereof, came to pass amongst us : I also sent you two of our Orders in Print by order of the Council here ; The one for the Confinement of our Neetop (i. e. *Friend*) Indians, the other for a general Fast throughout this Collony ; By the one you may see the great Care our Authority hath, as well to make a distinction visible, betwixt our Friends the *Christian Indians*, and our Enemies the Heathens, as also, to secure the one from injuries, and to lay the other open, and make them liable to the hand of justice : By the other you may see what fear of the immediate hand of God upon us our Majistrates have ; and only Sir, we have great cause to bless the Lord for that we have such Magistrates and Councillors that we are so well assured do aime at the Glory of God, and the peace and welfare of his people in this Wilderness, that however the mighty hand of God is lifted up upon us, and he hath given

Commission to the Sword to destroy, yet we are well satisfied there is nothing wanting that lyeth within the reach of their wisdom or strength: Wherefore in the midst of our troubles we comfort ourselves in this, that we are satisfied they do what in them lyeth: I hope in some short time I may hear of your receipt thereof.

Sir, In my last I also gave you (at first) an Account of the Reasons of the Rise and origin of these unhappy Wars, in which, my Information was not so perfect, but that there was somewhat amiss; although, at that time, the Account thereof was generally receiv'd, and the alteration is not much, only in some few particular circumstances: Wherefore, that you might be the more [4] certain thereof, I shall give you an account wherein I missed, Thus: About six years since one *Sosoman*, [an *Indian* Schollar and Minister] having spent some years in the Study of Divinity, being by that time judged capable of Preaching the Gospel, was by the Authority of *Plymouth*\* sent to Preach to King *Philip*; he with some seeming-kind of Devotion, heard him for a while at several *times*; and however his Zeal was in outward appearance, yet all that time, and a good while before, he with several of his own men, had a Conspiracy to cut off the *English* thereabouts, and scrupled not to make the Business known to *Sosoman*, as supposing he might be of great use to him, in the carrying on that bloody design; Whereupon this *Sosoman* soon after makes this thing known to the Governor of *New Plymouth Collony*, *Josiah Winslow* Esq, King *Philip* suspect-

\* We cannot find that *Plimouth* had any thing to do about *John Sassamon* until after he was killed. It seems rather singular that the circumstances of a character so well known as he must have been should have been so variously represented.—See our notes upon *Sassamon* and the references in the first part.

ing he either would divulge, or had already made known this secret to the *English*, took Council to kill this *Sosoman*, wherefore in order therunto, one day, as he sat fishing by a River-side,\* two or three *Indians* came and barbarously Murthered him in the place ; Whereupon as soon as the Governor and Council of *Plymouth* heard thereof, sent and took the said *Murtherers* ; as also a small Party went to King *Philip* and brought him† and most of his chief men to *Plymouth*, and there Examined them, and had several meetings in Consultation about the business ; but King *Philip* behaved himself very uncivilly‡ (like a Heathen) however due proof could not be produced against him, and he nor his Men not having yet shed any *English* Blood after his entring into a League of Peace with the *English*, was dismiss ; only the Murtherers after a legal Condemnation were

\* At Assawomset pond. His body was put under the ice, and his hat and gun left upon it, that it might be supposed he fell in and drowned accidentally.—*Hubbard's Nar.* 15, ed. 4to, London, 1677.

The particulars of this affair, together with the trial and execution of the murderers, are exceedingly interesting, but too long to be here printed. We have them from the original manuscripts, and shall give them in full in the second edition of our *Indian Biography*. We will remark, by the way, that what was printed in the histories of those days about them are very erroneous.

† "Sometime after Sassamon's death Phillip haueing heard that the Gouvernor of Plymouth had receiued some information against him and purposed to send for or to him to appeer att theire next court that they might inquire into those reports, *came downe of his own accord* to Plymouth a little before theire court, in the beginning of March last. [1675] Att which time the counsell of that Collonie vpon a large debate with him, had great reason to belieue that the information against him might be in substance true," &c.—*Hazard's Hist. Collect.* II, 532, 533.

‡ We may be allowed to suppose that Philip's *great incivility* consisted in his demanding what right the Plimouth court had to call him or his subjects to an account for an affair of his own exclusively.

Mr. *Wynne*, in speaking of Philip's submission at Taunton in 1671, animadvertes thus : "If the colony demanded this, it was unjust, as they could have no such claim of superiority over a native and independent prince." (*British Empire in America*, I. 92.) This observation is equally applicable in the present case.

Hanged.\* Here lies the occasion of our present difference, which I have made bold to acquaint you of. Sir, towards the close of my last to you, I gave you an Account of what was done at *Hatfield* the 19th of October last; in which Fight the Heathens were so put to it, that they were forced to go to their last refuge, that is, the *Narragansets*, who I wrote you word we feared every day more and more would prove perfidious to us; wherefore the Authority of the United Collonies having Intelligence that King *Philip* with his whole retinue, as well Women and Children, &c. did harbour themselves under the protection of *Ninicroft*,† who is the King of the *Narragansets*,‡ as also hearing that that same *Sachem*, that came to *Boston* about the end of September last,§ (being *Ninicroft's* Eldest Son||) is since Married to the *Squaw Sachem*;¶ which marriage doth signifie a near Alliance; and also seeing that what that *Sachem* did agree unto with our Authority, when in *Boston*, is not

\* Three were tried and executed. Two of them were hanged on the 8 June, 1675, and one was shot a week or two after.—*Manuscripts above referred to*. See also note † p. 6 of this.

† *Ninigret* is the most common spelling of his name, but almost every early writer had a way of his own of writing this as well as other Indian names. To undertake to exhibit even the different ways of spelling *Ninigret* would be but little else than a *permutation* of all the letters employed in it.

‡ He was *Sachem* of the *Nianticks*, a *tribe* of the *Narragansets*.

§ They made a treaty at this time which bears date 18 Oct. 1675.

|| *Cornman's* name is to the treaty with this affix: "Chief Councillor to *Ninnegrett*, in his behalf." He, it appears, is the person meant. In *Hubbard* his name is spelt *Corman*.

¶ This was *Quaiapen*, or as her name is spelt to the treaty referred to in the last note, *Quannapeen*; she was called *Magnus* at one time, and under that head we have noticed her in *Indian Biography*. Her first husband was *Mriksah*, son of *Canonicus*, according to *R. Williams*, and *Meika* in 3 *Col. Mass. Hist. Soc.* II, 210. She was probably called *Magnus* from *Matantuck*, at one time her Indian name. She had two sons, *Scuttup* and *Quequaquenuct*; also a daughter called *Qninemiquet*. The two last died young. Old *Ninigret* was her sister.—See *Col.* before cited.

at all regarded by them, (for that *Sachem* sent word when he came home into his own Country, that *Ninicroft* would not agree to what he had done :) these things so falling out near the same time, put our Authority then in Councel upon some necessity of finding out a speedy way to remedy the same, But notwithstanding their perfideousness hitherto, yet about three weeks after, five *Sachems*\* came together from *Ninicroft* to *Boston*, and engaged that our Enemies, entertained by them, should be delivered up instantly; but nothing being done of what they promised, the Commissioners of the United Collonies, sitting in Councel here, (the several considerations here exprest, with others moveing them thereto) in the first place published this following Remonstrance (here inserted *verbatim*) and ordered a Body of Souldiers, [5] Horse and Foot to march hence; in order thereunto, on the 10th of this Instant *December*, six Companies of Foot and Horse marched hence unto *Seaconck*: The number of the Souldiers were thus; Of *Massachusetts* and *Plimouth* Collonies 700 Foot and 200 Horse, and *Connecticot* Collony having 300 Foot and 100 Horse† ready to meet them at *New London*,—whereof Governour *Josiah Winslow* is gone out General: From *Massachusetts* Collony is gone out in Command, Major *Appleton* of *Ipswich*, Captain *James Oliver*, Captain *Samuel Mosely*, and Captain *Nath. Davenport* of *Boston*, Captain *Johnson* of *Roxbury*, Captain *Gardner* of

\* The names of but four are to the treaty, namely, “*Quananchett*, [*Canonchet* or *Nanuntenoo*,] in behalf of himself, and *Caunonicus*, and the Old Queen, and *Pomham*, and *Quaunapeen*; *Manatannoo*, Councillor and *Caunonicus*, in his behalf; *Ahanmanpowett*, Councillor, and *Cornman*,” before named. *John Nowhenett* was interpreter. One only of these, *Cornman*, signed the treaty of *Petaquamscott* the July before.

† And 150 *Mohegan* Indians.

*Salem*, and Captain *Thomas Prentice*,\* Captain of the Horse. These were Commanders of those seven companies that marched hence. The 16th Instant we had advice from them, that the Enemy had burnt Mr. *Jeremiah Ball's* House† at *Narragansett*, and killed 18 Men, Women, and Children that were in it, and that they had taken 55 *Indians*, and killed 10 more and burnt 150 Wigwams with the loss of four of our Men, and as many Wounded. This exploit was performed by Captain *Prentice*, a Captain of the Horse. The weather now being extream cold, having both Frost and Snow in most places two foot, in many places three foot deep, we have as yet had nothing like to a Field Battel with the *Indians*, save that Fight we had at *Hatfield* of which I gave you an Account in my last, until these Souldiers went out last; since which time, by several Posts coming daily thence, as also by private Letters, I have this Account of this Fight in particular. On *Saturday* the 19th Instant, the General mustered up the whole Army in *November*, as before, having with them three Ministers, viz. Mr. *Dudley*, Mr. *Buckley*, and Mr. *Samuel Nowell*, at Capt. *Smith's* House, (the same Capt. *Smith* I told you in my last that came to *Boston* with *Ninnicroft's* Eldest Son a *Sachem*) whose dwelling is about four miles off the *Narragansetts* dwellings, and is now the strongest Garrison in those parts) and having given orders for a march, according to discretion, marched towards the *Narragansets* Country (or Town) where

\* Of these distinguished officers one might reasonably expect to find a biographical notice in some national work upon American biography. Mr. Farmer's *Register* of the first settlers contains some of the most important facts concerning them.

† *Jerry Bull's* garrison house, writes Mr. *Hubbard*, "killing ten Englishmen and five women and children, but two escaping in all." *Narrative Ind. Wars*, 50, ed. ut *Supra*. *I. Mather* (Brief Hist. 20) says "about 14 were slain."



finding no *Indians*, they were at a stand, not knowing which way to go in pursuit of the *Indians*; but however during their stay, their Capt. *Prentice*, with his company discovered some place under ground, wherein was Indian Corn laid up in store by them; this encouraged them to look further; Whereupon in their search they found several good quantities of that grain in like manner, which afterwards was conveyed to the Garrison. In the Afternoon of that *Saturday*, some of the Souldiers accidentally espied an *Indian*\* alone, whom they took and carried to the General, who upon his refusal to answer to those questions demanded, was ordered to be Hanged forthwith; Whereupon the *Indian* to save his life, told them where the whole body of the *Indians* were together, as well King Philip, and all other Confederate *Sagamores* and *Sachems* with their whole retinue, as also the whole body of the *Narragansets*, being joyned all in a body in *November*, about 4500 *Indian* men, besides Wives and children: Whereupon, keeping this *Indian* for their Guide, they having provisions with them, marched all night the *Indians* being then 16 Miles distant from them, and that Night there fell a very hard Snow two or three foot deep, and withal an extream hard Frost, so that some of our Men were frozen in their hands and feet, and thereby disabled for service: [6] The next day, about Noon, they come to a large Swamp, which by reasons of the Frost all the Night before, they were capable of going over (which else they could not have done) they forthwith in one body entered the said Swamp, and in the midst thereof was a piece of firm Land,

\*“Peter by name,” (says Mr. *Hubbard*, 49,) who was “at that time under some disgust with his countrymen;” “without his assistance our men would have been much at a loss to have found the enemy,” &c.; p. 50.

of about three or four Acres of ground, whereon the *Indians* had built a kind of Fort, being Palisado'd round, and within that a clay Wall, as also felled down abundance of Trees to lay quite round the said Fort, but they had not quite finished the said work : The General placed Capt. *Mosely* in the Front,\* to enter the fort, and the rest of the Companies were placed according to discretion : In their march they met with three *Indians* sent out as Scouts, whom they shot dead at sight thereof : as soon as ever the *Indians* saw our Army coming, they shot as fast as ever they could, and so our Men did the like. Before our Men could come up to take possession of the Fort, the *Indians* had shot three Bullets through Capt. *Davenport*, whereupon he bled extreemly, and immediately called for his Lieutenant, Mr. *Edward Ting*, and committed the charge of the Company to him, and desired him to take care of his Gun,† and deliver it according to order, and immediatly died in the place ; his Company were extreemly grieved at his death, in regard he was so courteous to them ; for he being Commander of that Company, belonging to *Cambridge* and *Watertown* &c. was a Stranger to most of them ; and at the same time that he came to take possession of his Company, he made a very civil speech to them, and also gave them free liberty to choose their Serjeants themselves, which pleased them very well, and accordingly did so ; and it is very probable the *Indians* might think that Capt. *Davenport* was the General, because he had a very good Buff suit on at that time, and therefore might shoot at him. In a short

\* *Mosely* and *Davenport* led the van.—*Magnalia*, II. 492.

† Captains in those days and since bore a gun in action with their soldiers. He was son of *Richard Davenport*, who for some time was commander of the castle in Boston harbor, and was killed by lightning.—*I. Mather*.

time our Forces entred the Fort, Captain *Mosely* being in the Front, the *Indians* knowing him very well, many directed their shot to him, as he afterwards told the General that he believed he saw 50 aim at him: As soon as he and they had entred the Fort, he espied a heap of above 50 *Indians* lay dead in a corner, which the *Indians* had gathered together; as soon as ever our Men had entred the Fort, the *Indians* fled, our men killed many of them, as also of their Wives and Children, amongst which an *Indian* Black-Smith (the only man amongst them that fitted their Guns and Arrow-heads;) and amongst many other Houses burnt his, as also demolished his Forge, and carried away his Tools; they fought with the *Indians*, and pursued them so long as was advantageous to them; then the General gave order to Sound a Retreat, which was done according to order. The Retreat was no sooner beaten, and the Souldiers were in a Marching posture, before they were got all out of the Fort a thousand fresh *Indians* set on our Men, but in an hours time the *Indians* were forced to Retreat and Flie.\* Our Men, as near as they can judge, may have killed about 600 *Indian* Men, besides Women and Children. Many more *Indians* were killed which we could have no account of, by reason that they would carry away as many dead *Indians* as they could. Our men before they had been set on by the fresh *Indians*, had set fire to most of the Wigwams in and about the Fort (which were near 1000. in all,) how many [7] were burnt down they could not tell positively, only thus; That they Marched above three miles from the Fort by the light of the Fires. Here is an Ac-

\* The afterwards famous Col. *Benjamin Church* was in this fight, and severely wounded. His account of it should be read by every one who would be correctly informed of many of the particulars.—See *Ind. Biog.* article *Philip*, where it is condensed.

count of the number of *English*-men slain by the *Indians* in this Engagement.

A List of the Number of the English Slain and Wounded in the Battel with the *Indians*, on the 10th. of December, 1675.

Of the <i>Massachusetts</i> .			Captains Slain.	
	Slain. Wound.			
In the Company of			Capt. <i>Davenport</i>	
Major <i>Appleton</i> ,	2	22	Capt. <i>Johnson</i>	
Capt. <i>Moseley's</i>	9	10	Capt. <i>Gardner</i>	
Capt. <i>Oliver's</i>	5	10	Capt. <i>Marshal</i>	
Capt. <i>Johnson's</i>	3	11	Capt. <i>Gallop</i> who Com-	
Capt. <i>Gardner's</i>	7	11	manded <i>Uncass's Indians</i> .	
Capt. <i>Davenports</i>	4	15		
	30	79	Wounded.	
Wounded, whereof some			Captain <i>Bradford</i> Shot in	
are since dead.			the Eye.	
Of <i>Connecticot</i> .			Captain <i>Sealy</i> Mortally as	
Major <i>Treat's</i> Com'y	20		is feared.	
Capt. <i>Sealey's</i>	20		Captain <i>Mason</i> .	
Capt. <i>Marshal's</i>	14		Captain <i>White</i> .	
Capt. <i>Waite's</i>	17			
	71		Lieutenants Wounded.	
Of <i>Plymouth</i> .			Lieut. <i>Savage</i>	
Capt. <i>Bradford</i> }	20		Lieut. <i>Ting</i>	
Capt. <i>Coram</i> † }			Lieut. <i>Swan</i>	
Troopers,	02		Lieut. <i>Upham</i>	
Lost in the Woods	05		Wounded and Slain in	
	27		all	
			207	

We wanting good Accomodation for our Wounded men, our General ordered them to be removed to *Road-Island*,\* where they have good Quarters provided, and care taken for their Recovery. *Ninegret* the old *Sachem* of the *Narragansets*,

\* Rood Eylandt; so called by the Dutch voyagers, from its red appearance in autumn.—*Moulton's N. York*. † Capt. *Gorham*.

hath lately, with a small Party of *Indians* separated himself from the rest of his People, disowning their Actions, and all that joyn with King *Philip*, and professes himself a true Friend to the *English* Interest.\* [8] It may not be amiss to acquaint you that the Night before the Fight was, and all that day, and the night after, there fell such an extraordinary Snow that the like hath not been known for many years; and in regard that we had no Post come from our Army for 4 or 5 days, many fears arose amongst us that our men were lost either by the Enemy, or the Snow, which made many an heart ake amongst us. But so it was, that which we feared would spoil us, did very much disable the Enemy; for we having burnt down almost all their Wigwams, as also all their Corn that we could find, they thereby have less shelter and less subsistence left them, which misery of theirs is much aggravated by that great Snow. The Fight being over, our men Retreated to Mr. Smith's House, where the Noble General gave order that the Wounded and Sick should first of all be cared for, which was done accordingly; and that they might have the better Accomodation in the House, the General himself lay in a Barn belonging to the said House. Care is now taken to raise a 1000 men more to attend the General, which will suddenly march; What the issue will be the Lord knows. King *Philip* supposing that *Hatfield*, a Town on *Conecticot* River, was very thin of men; he drew together 7 or 800 of his *Indians*, among which they had several Horses, and suddenly entred the Town on the 19th of *October*, 1675 which after they had set on Fire in three places, they divided themselves into two bodies, and began to act several Cruelties on the

\* Some of Ninigret's men buried the slain after the great swamp fight, and gave an account of the number of the Indians that were killed at the time.

Inhabitants : The *English* by their diligence soon quenched the fires ; and making up a body of 200 men, most of which were newly come into the Town, they fell on the *Indians* with a great deal of fury, and after two hours Fight, compelled the *Indians* to leave the Town with more hast than they entred ; the *English* having slain about 100 *Indians*, with very little loss to themselves, pursued the rest to the River-side, where many were drowned that could not swim to the farther side. After this Fight, *Philip* and his *Indians* fled to the *Narragansets*, which caused the Counsel of the *Massachusetts* to publish in Print this Remonstrance before spoken of.

[9] To our Brethren and Friends, the Inhabitants of the Colony of the *Massachusetts*.

Although you cannot be Ignorant how studious this Government hath been to preserve Peace in this Colony, and hath taken up and Compromised diverse Quarrels that have Risen between our Selves, our Neighbours, and the *Indians* ; And thereby at several times prevented those Calamities wherewith we are now Pressed. Yet to satisfy you that the same Mind, and the same Endeavours are continued in the present Government, we have thought it necessary to let you understand the Rise and Progress of our present Troubles, with our endeavours to have prevented the same.

In *June* last, we were Certified by our Friends and Confederates of *Plimouth*, that *Philip* the Sachem of *Mount Hope* was in Arms, and had solicited all the *Indians* to joyn with him against the *English* ; and withal they desired our Assistance to Suppress him ; Which we by the Articles of Confederation could not deny, and therefore applied ourselves to Raise some Force for their Assistance : but were still desirous to prevent a War with the

*Indians* ; and therefore upon a former Experience of a good Effect wrought upon the said *Philip*, we resolved to use the same means, viz. sending Messengers from hence to *Philip* to Treat with him, hoping of the like Issue, which upon the like case about four years since we by Gods good hand obtained. But our Messengers arriving at *Swanzy*, in their way towards *Philip*, found divers *English* Murthered on the Road, and were informed by the *English* there, of divers Hostilities of the *Indians*, which rendered our Design [10] and their Negotiation hopeless: Upon which they returned, and informed us as abovesaid, whereupon our Forces began their March in Aid of our Friends at *Plymouth* ; and having driven *Philip* from his Country, we being informed that the *Narragansets* harboured his Women, and aided him with Men, we ordered our Souldiers to march to *Narraganset*, in order to keep them quiet, and prevent their succouring or harbouring the Enemy: Where, after some delay, they were drawn to consent to our demands, promising neither to Entertain nor assist our Enemies, which they since confirmed in a Treaty with the Commissioners of the Colonies ; Further engaging that they would deliver all those of *Philip's* party, that upon his Rout near *Scatoneck*,\* or since, were fled to them ; but have failed in every particular. You may also take notice, That before any of our Souldiers marched to *Mount Hope*, we were very careful to understand the State of the *Nipnet Indians*, to prevent *Philip's* design, and secure those *Indians*, and therefore dispatched two Messengers well known to them, to certifie them of *Philip's* motion and of our design to keep amity and friendship with them, according to the Covenants

\* "Possibly Skakonnet, one way of spelling Seconnet—the Indian name of Compton, R. I." Many of *Awashonk's* men did join *Philip*, and she was Squaw Sachem of Sogkonate or Seaconet, &c. But whether this is the place meant in the text is not certain.

made with them long since, no ways Violated on our part. And by the said Messengers received fair returns from the most of them, being in 10. or 12. Plantations. Some of these pretended fear of us: For their further satisfaction (when our Forces were sent out against *Philip*) we to satisfy and secure them, sent them by *Ephraim Curtice*, a Declaration under the Publick Seal, that we had no design or intent to disturb them, or any other *Indians* that would remain in their Plantations peaceably: which Message and Messenger was evilly treated by many of them there Assembled, and the Messenger much endangered by the Younger Men and not with any satisfaction by their Sachems, as the Event shewed, though at that present more moderately received.

[11] Soon after this dispatch, and before *Philips* flying from *Pocasset*, and march up towards the *Nipnet* Country; Some of the said *Nipnet-Indians* Assaulted and slew divers of our people at *Mendham*; whereupon Captain *Hutchinson*\* with a small Guard, was sent up to the said *Nipnet-Indians*, (if possible to keep them quiet) who arriving at *Quabaog*,† whereabouts was a Rendezvous of the *Indians*, and having sent to them, they promised to meet him in a certain place, whither he at the time repairing, found not the *Indians*, and being encouraged by the *English* of *Quabaog*, that the *Indians* were peaceable, &c. he advanced forward towards the place of the *Indians* Rendezvous, to Treat with them: But in the way, was by Ambuscado treacherously way-laid, by which himself, and several others were wounded and slain, the *English* of *Quabaog* immediately Assaulted, and the Town,

\* "He was son of *William* and *Anne*, born 1608, died 19 Aug. 1675, aged 67. Gov *Hutchinson*, the Historian of Massachusetts, was his great grandson."

† "Spelt also *Quaboag*, *Quabaug*, *Quawbawg*, &c. It was the present town of *Brookfield*."



except one House, totally destroyed; at which time, as we understand, *Philip* also with his broken party came up to the said *Indians*, and upon the first, or immediately before the arrival of the Forces, we sent up for the Relief of those of *Quabaog*, *Philip* and his whole crew retreated (as we then feared, and afterwards were informed) towards Conecticut-River, from whence Recruiting himself with Ammunition from *Albany*, and with men, partly from the treacherous *Indians* about *Hadly* and *Springfield*, to have prosecuted his first design to Ruine and destroy the *English*. And notwithstanding all the opposition of our Forces, hath done much mischief and spoil; and since the Repulse he received at Hatfield, withdrew into the *Nipnet*-Country, and since that (as we understand) towards the *Narragansets*, who we do conclude, have favoured, abetted, and assisted him therein; and by entertaining and harbouring our Enemies, have dealt falsely and perfidiously with us; whereby we find our selves necessarily Ingaged, with the Consent, Advice and Assistance of the rest of the Colonies in a War with them, [12] as well as with *Philip*, unless they prevent the same by a timely Compliance and Performance, and Security for the future: for the managing and carrying on whereof, we hope for, and expect (as we have hitherto had) the Assistance of all his Majesties Subjects of this Colony in their respective Capacities, in the just defence of the Glory of God, the Honour, Defence and Safety of our King, Country, and our Selves, from the Subtlety, Rage, and Treacherous Attempt of our Barbarous Enemies.

Dated in *Boston*, the 7th of *December*, Anno Christi, 1675. Annoque Domini Caroli Secundi Regis *Angl. Scot. Fran. et Hiber.* Defensoris Fidei, &c. 27th.

By the Council

*Edward Rawson*, Secret.

## BOSTON

IN NEW ENGLAND,

FEBRUARY THE 8th, 167 $\frac{5}{6}$ .

SIR

My last letter to you beared date the 21st of *December*, 1675, wherein I gave you a true Account of the state of our Affairs in New England, particularly of the Engagement of our forces with the *Indians* on the 19th of *December*, 1675. And the number of the slain and wounded. I shall now continue my Intelligence according to your request, and my promise, and give you a true Account of all transactions here (worth your information) since the foresaid 19th of *December*.

Our wounded men (thanks be to God) are most of them pretty well recovered, and only Captain *Sealy* is dead that I can hear of. By some Indian-Prisoners, lately taken, we are certainly informed that they had 355 men killed out-right, besides several burnt in their wigwams, with Women and Children, and 180 wounded, many of which are since dead, particularly *Sachem Quanepins*\* Brother, who was a man of great Command among the *Indians*. That night the *Indians* left the place where the fight was, and retreated 5. miles farther into the Country, *Ninecroft* an old *Sachem* in that Country, who hath hitherto continued Neuter, and

\* At this time Capt. *Church* took *Philip's* wife and son. *Qunnapin*, as *Church* calls him, escaped with some *Narragansets*. He had a wife by the name of *Wittamore*; and it appears from Mrs. *Rowlandson's* Narrative that he had other wives, one of whom was sister to *Philip's* wife, the unfortunate *Wootonekanuske*, who fell into the hands of *Church*, just mentioned. The Indian who captured Mrs. *Rowlandson* sold her to *Qunnapin*. Mr. *Hubbard* calls him *Quenapin*, and says he lived near *Philip*. He was the son of *Cojonoguond*, and grandson of the great *Canonicus*. Being captured towards the close of *Philip's* war, was shot at *Newport*.

neither assisted the *Indians* nor us, sent some of his men the next day, and Buried the dead *Indians*, and as many of the *English* as were left behind dead.

On the 23. and 24. of *December*, the *Indians* sent some commissioners to our General to Treat of Peace, which they had no mind to conclude; but we soon perceived it was only to prevent our falling upon them, and to gain themselves more time to remove their Army and Provisions twenty miles farther into the Country, to some Rocks where we could not get at them without great danger. Although our General knew this, he was desirous to keep the Treaty on foot by reason the Forces of the Collony of [14] *Connecticot* had left our Army, and we [went?] home to recruit, and those supplies from *Boston*, that are daily expected, not being yet arrived, our army was not in a condition to make any new attempts on the Enemy; but had not the *Connecticot* forces left our army, we had hopes that we might have compelled the Enemy to yield to our mercy. During this time our forces foraged the country, and brought in great quantities of Indian Corn to the Army.

About the beginning of *January*, the forces from *Boston* that were sent to reinforce our army arrived at *Narraganset*, where our Army then lay: the extreme coldness of the Season had mightily incommoded them in their March; they lost Eleven of their Men on their march, that were frozen to death and brought many others sick and disheartened with the extreme coldness of the Season: They were joyfully received by the Army; and soon after them the *Connecticot* forces came to the army, having reinforced their Companies with some fresh men; and brought with them *Unkus* an old *Sachem*, who dwelt in the *Connecticot* Jurisdiction; he brought with him some companies of his own *Indians* to the assistance of the *English*.

The winter being now broke up, and the snow and ice all gone, our Army consisting in all of 1600 men, began their march to the Rocks, where the Indians were fled for protection, but in their way, they had intelligence that 300 *Indians* had been at *Paluxit*, an English Plantation on the *Narraganset* bay, where they had burnt Mr. *Carpenters*\* Corn and Hay, and all his houses, except his dwelling house, which likewise they had set on fire, but it was again quenched by some English that were in it. They likewise drove away with them 180 sheep, 50 head of large Cattle, and 15 Horses: Besides, they took much Cattel from young Mr. *Harris*, and killed a negro Servant of his; and having done this mischief, returned home with their Booty.

Our Army being arrived in Bumham's† Country, an *Indian Sachem*, we burnt his town, and had a small Reincounter with some of his *Indians*, where we wounded his chief Captain *Quaqualh* on the knee, and killed five of his men, and had four of our *Connecticot* men wounded.

Our Scouts‡ brought in Prisoner one *Tift*, a Renegadoe English man, who having received a deserved punishment from our General, deserted our Army, and fled to the Enemy, where had good entertainment, and was again sent out by them with some of their forces; he was shot in the knee by our scouts, and then taken before he could dis-

\* A *William Carpenter* and others bought lands between *Patuxet* and *Wanasquatucket* of *Socononoco*, in 1641.—See *Indian Biography*, 321, 322.

† “Same with *Pumham*, a noted sachem of *Shawomet* or *Warwick* R. I. ‘*Pumham*’s country’ was about [what is now] *Warwick*.’ The present town of that name is upon the site of *Pumham*’s town. “We find several other instances of the use of B instead of P, as in *Payquage* or *Bayquage* river, now called *Miller*’s river, in *Worcester* co. *Mass.*” For the facts in *Pumham*’s life and dreadful death, see *Ind. Biog.* before referred to.

‡ Capt. *Fenner* of *Providence* commanded the scout that captured *Tift*.

charge his musket, which was taken from him and found deep charged, and laden with Slugs: He was brought to our army, and tryed by a counsel of war, where he pretended that he was taken prisoner by the *Indians*, and by them compelled to bear Arms in their Service; but this being proved to be false, he was condemned to be hanged and Quartered, which was accordingly done.

Our Army beat the *Indians* from the foresaid Rocks, and pursued them almost as far as *Quabog*, in which pursuit we killed about 60 or 70 of them, and found many of the *Matts* scattered in the way, with which they cover their houses, which we suppose they could not carry with them by reason [15] of our close pursuit. Some Prisoners taken from them, inform us, that their body consists of 4000, whereof 1800 were fighting men, half of which wanted arms, that they were in great want of Powder, and greater want of Provisions.

Provision growing scarce in our Army, and the enemy having cleansed the country of things that might tend to our relief, our General resolved to pursue them no farther, but to hasten homewards, which accordingly was done with what speed we could; but the scarcity of victuals daily encreasing, we were forced to kill several of our Horses for our sustenance. Our General dismiss the *Connecticot* men, and sent them home the nearest way, and old *Unkus* and his *Indians* along with them. They proved very faithful in our service, and were well treated by us. Our General having left 60 men in Garrison at Mr. *Smiths* house at *Narraganset*, where the fight was on the 19th of *December*, came home by the way of *Marlborough*: Many of our Souldiers are troubled with the Flux, of which our General is one.

King *Philip* hath not yet been at *Narraganset*,

as we feared, but is retired with his men near Albany,\* where he hath kept his winter quarters. We very much fear the Indians falling on our Out Towns this spring, which if they should, would extremely damnify us.

Our friend Mr. H. O.† went out again into the Army, before he was cured of his old wound, and hath received another on his Elbow-joynt, which we fear will cause him to lose his arm, if not his Life. Our Enemies are yet very unmerciful, sparing no persons life that they can master.

I see no likelihood of any peace, but much fear our wars are far from an end: Our trade to Virginia is quite decayed, not one vessel having gone from here thither since the wars began, but by a small Vessel arrived here from thence, we are informed that the *Indians* have fallen unexpected on the *English*, and destroyed many of them, and done much harm with very little loss to themselves, but this report finds very little credit with us; by the next shipping I shall (God willing) give you a farther Account of our Affairs, and in the mean time shall neglect no opportunity of informing myself of the transactions of those parts, being sensible how much you have obliged

Your friend to his Power

N. S.

\* Scattacook, in the upper part of the town of Troy, N. Y. was the place where it was said *Philip* spent the winter. But we do not think it to have been so far.

† These letters and those of the initials of the author remain inexplicable to us.

## POSTSCRIPT.

I thought it needful to acquaint you that on the 21st day of *March*, Anno 1621, the *English* made a league of Peace with *Massasoit*, who was Grandfather \* [father] to the present King *Philip*, on the following terms and conditions.

1. That neither he nor any of his should injure or do hurt to any of our people.

2. That if any of his did any harm to any of ours, that then he should send the offender unto us for punishment.

3. That if any *English* took any Goods belonging to the said *Massasoit*, or any of his Indians, they should restore them again: and he obliged himself to do the like.

4. That if any of the Neighbors of the said *Massasoit* should make war against him, the *English* should assist him: and he obliged himself to assist the *English* on the like occasion.

5. That he should inform his Neighbours and Confederates of these Covenants, that they might be careful of wronging either party.

6. That where [when] any of his *Indians* came amongst the *English* they should have no Bows nor Arrows, or any other Arms with them.

7. That in so doing, our Sovereign Lord King *James* should esteem him as his friend and Ally.

These articles were agreed on to the good satisfaction and consent of both Parties, and *Massasoit* was content to become the subject of our Sovereign Lord King *James*, his Heirs and Successors, and gave to the *English* all the Lands adjacent, and to their Heirs forever.

\* *John Josselyn* is the first, it is believed, who gave circulation to the error contained as above in our text, as before mentioned in our notes.


On the 25th day of *September*, in the year 1639, This great Sachem *Massasoiet*, with *Moanam* his son, came personally to the Court held at *Plimouth* in *New England*, and desired that the league and confederacy formerly made with the Government of *Plimouth*, might stand and remain inviolable, and the said *Massasoiet* and his son *Moanam* did faithfully promise to keep and observe the Covenants and conditions therein expressed and contained; and that neither of them should needlessly or unjustly raise any quarrel, or do any wrong to other Natives, or provoke them to War against them; and that neither of them should give, sell, or convey any of their Lands, Territories, or Possessions whatsoever, to any person or persons whomsoever, without the privity and consent of the Government of *Plimouth*: All which conditions the said *Massasoiet* and *Moanam* his son, for themselves and their successors, did then faithfully promise to observe and keep; and the whole court, in the name of the whole government for each town respectively, did then ratify and confirm the aforesaid ancient League and confederacy; and also did further promise to the said *Massasoiet* [17] and *Moanam* his son, that they shall and will from time to time defend them and their successors when need and occasion shall require, against all such as shall rise up against them, to wrong or oppress them unjustly.

*Anno 1662.* There being occasion of some suspicion of a Plot intended by the *Indians* against the *English*, *Philip*, the Son [brother] of the aforesaid *Moanam*, and Grandson [son] of *Massasoiet*, and now the implacable enemy of the *English*, made his personal appearance at the Court held at *Plimouth*, August the 6th, and did there earnestly desire the continuance of that amity and friendship that had formerly been between the Governours of *Plimouth* and his deceased Father [brother] and Grandfather [father]; and for that end the said



*Philip* doth for himself and his successors, desire that they might for ever remain subject to the King of England, his Heirs and Successors; and doth faithfully promise and engage that he and his will truly and exactly observe and keep inviolable such conditions as have formerly been by his predecessors made; and particularly, that he will not at any time needlessly or unjustly provoke or raise war with any of the Natives, nor at any time give, sell, or any way dispose of any lands to him or them appertaining; to any Strangers, or to any without our privity or appointment; but will in all things endeavour to carry it peaceably and inoffensively towards the English. And the said Court did then also express their willingness to continue with him and his the abovesaid Friendship; and do on their part promise that they will afford them such friendly assistance by advice and otherwise, as they justly may; and we will require our English at all times to carry it friendly towards them: in witness whereof, the said *Philip* the Sachem hath set his hand; as also his Unkle,\* and witnessed unto by sundry other of his chief men.

The Mark  of *Philip*  
alias *Metacom*.

Witness, { John Sousamen  
The Mark  of Francis  
the *Sachem* of Nauset.

Likewise in the year 1621, several of the *Indian* Sachems, besides *Massasoiet* before-named, came unto the Government of *New Plimouth*, and acknowledged themselves to be the Loyal Subjects

\* There were several others who accompanied *Philip* to *Plimouth* at this time and signed the articles with him. *Unkompoin*, or as his name stands in the MS. records, *Vncumpowett*, is the *uncle* meant in the text. He was killed in *Philip's* war, about 13 years after this treaty. *Nimrod*, called then *Pumpasa*, *Punckquaneck*, and *Aguetaquish* were the signers with *Philip*

of our Sovereign Lord King *James*, and subscribed unto a writing to that purpose with their own hands; the tenour of which said writing followeth, with their names annexed thereunto, some judicious persons conceive it may be of use in succeeding Ages, if not in ours; I think it convenient here to insert it.

---

[18] \* SEPTEMBER THE 13TH, 1621.

Know all men by these Presents, that we whose names are underwritten, do acknowledge ourselbes to be the Royal Subjects of King *James*, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c. In witness whereof, and as a Testimonial of the same, we have Subscribed our Names or Marks as followeth.

† Obquamehud.	Nattawahunt.	Quadaquinta.
Caunacome.	Counbatant.	Huttamoiden.
Obbatinnua.	Chekkatabak.	Apannow.

The Original Instruments, signed with their own hands, and the chief of their men, still remain on record in the Register of the Court of *New Plimouth*.

In the said year, 1621. The *Narraganset Indians* † sent a messenger to the Governour of *Plimouth* with a bundle of Arrows tyed together with a Snake's

\* We have not discovered these articles among the transcript of the *Plimouth Records* at our State-house. They may be seen in *Morton's Memorial*, sub an. 1621; and as *Morton's* book was extant when this author wrote, it is very probable that he copied this as well as the preceding from it.

† Ohquamehud, *MORTON*; also Obbatinnua, Caunbatant, Quadaquinta, & Huttamoiden. Prince wrote Huttamoiden, but he copied from *Morton*. The others are spelled the same as in our text. Notices of much interest in the lives of nearly all these Sachems we shall give in our 2d edition of *INDIAN BIOGRAPHY*, before referred to.

‡ By *Canonicus* their Sachem. See *Ind. Biog. Art. Canonicus*.

skin,\* which he understood was a threatening and a challenge. Upon which the Governour sent them this Answer, That if they loved War rather than Peace, they might begin when they would; he had done them no wrong, neither did he fear them, nor should they find him unprovided; and by another messenger sent the Snake's skin back with bullets in it, but they would not receive them, but sent them back again; but the *Indians* were better advised than to quarrel with the English at that time.

\* "Lapped in a rattle-snake's skin." *Winslow's Relation*, in *Col. Mas. Hist. Soc.* This has been by some regarded as a Scythian manner of challenging to war, and the case recorded in *Rollin*, (B. vi. c. i. § 4.) cited in proof. At least, the customs are very remarkable, and will amply repay the curious for his recurrence to the authors, and reading the passages, which are too long to be given here. We will remark that one may not find so much of a coincidence as he might be led to suppose. *Darius* had by many ways endeavored to bring the Scythians to a decisive battle, and sent a herald at length to learn of them their object in so long holding out; and in case they submitted, to acknowledge it by "presenting him with earth and water." Such humiliation they treated with disdain, and soon after sent *Darius* as a present "a bird, a mouse, a frog, and five arrows." He was perplexed exceedingly to understand the meaning of the present. At length it was interpreted as follows: "Men of Persia, unless like birds ye shall mount into the air, like mice take refuge in the earth, or like frogs leap into the marshes, these arrows shall prevent the possibility of your return to the place from whence you came." *Herodotus*, *Melopot.* cxxxi, *Beloe's translation*.

## [19]                      B A R B A D O E S , \*

SPICKES-BAY, NOVEMBER THE 30th, 1675.

My last to you was an information of a bloody Tragedy intended against his Majestie's Subjects here in this Island, by the Heathen the Negroes, which was by the Providence of God miraculously discovered eight days before the intended murder should have been acted. The manner of the discovery was thus; A Negro Man belonging to Mr. *Hall* Senior, being absented from his said Master, among several other Negroes who had a hand in the Plot: In a Council among them, they did contrive that the Negroes belonging to each several Plantation, should in the dead time of the Night fall on at the sound of the Allarm, which was to be given in one hour, and at several places through the Island, which Negroes so allotted was to kill their Masters and Mistresses with their Overseers; this foresaid Negroe of Mr. *Halls* (though one of the chief Plotters) yet having a respect to his Master, would by no means consent to the killing of his Master, and upon refusal was much threatned; and being afraid of his life, makes his escape and returns home; and one day, which was a little before

\* Barbadoes "one of the most important of the Caribbee islands in the West Indies." It is about 35° W. of the cape de Verds. Its first discoverers are supposed (See *Rees Encyclop.*) to have been Portuguese, who finding no inhabitants upon it, thought it not fit for settlement, but furnished it with a breed of hogs. In 1605 the English found it and erected a cross where James Town was afterwards built with this inscription, "James, King of England and this Island." In the year 1700 it was "a Potent Colony, and able to arm 10,000 fighting men; which with the strength that Nature hath bestowed upon it, is able to bid defiance to the stoutest foe." *Geog. Rectified, or a Description of the World. &c.* By ROBERT MORDEN, 4to London, 1700.

This island is of an oval form and contains about 106,470 acres and lies in Lat. 13° 18' nearly.

the prosecution of the murder, was over-heard (telling the Plot to his Country-men) by a Negro Woman, who waited and attended on her Mistress, which the Negro Woman immediately reveals. The Negroe man being taken to examination, confessed the whole truth, which was immediately told the Governour, who appointed some Captains to raise their Companies for depressing the Rebels, which accordingly was done, and abundance taken and apprehended and since put to death, and the rest kept in a more stricter manner; yet *Jethuran*-like, we have kicked against God, and slighted the mercy of so great a deliverance. The manner of their proceedings I wrote to you more at large; and as the Lord did deliver us from the Tyranny and barbarous cruelty of Savage Heathens, and we still remaining obstinate, and refusing to return to him by Repentance; the Lord hath taken us into his own hand to chastise us, which chastisements lyeth very heavy on the poorer sort, and none of the Rich excepted. Sir, upon the last day of *August* last, about six of the Clock in the Afternoon, there did arise a Violent Storm of Wind and Rain out of the North-west, and continuing between the North and the South so violent, that before the hour of Twelve at Night, there was not twenty Houses standing in our Parish, in which there is above three hundred Families, and those that did stand, much dammified; our Neighbouring Parishes tasting of the same Cup. There is killed out-right, (by the falling of Houses) in this Parish, thirty-seven, and many more is since, with the violence of the wind and cold, dead, and many lying in their beds of sickness; and as to our Ships, (20) all drove Ashore to pieces, except one of the Kings Men at War, which went to Sea, and returning next day after the Storm was ceased, did protest to the Governour, that twenty Leagues off there was

no Storm, for he carried his Top-sail half mast high. Our fellow-subjects in *New-England*, have the 28th of the same month, tasted of the same Cup, and was very hard put to it this last Summer by one King *Philip* an *Indian* King, who hath Revolted without cause given him by the *English*, neither will he shew any reason why; but being by an Ambassador from the Governour of *Boston*, demanded why he would maintain the War, refused to Treat with the Ambassador, telling him, *The Governour was but a Subject, and that he would not Treat except his Brother King Charles of England were there*: There is abundance of Families destroyed, besides those kill'd in the War; but it is very much hoped this Winter they will be Routed; the reason is, because they have no Woods or Bushes to shelter in, which is a great help to a Flying Army, such as they are, for they will not bide any pitch Battel. Our Brethren in *Virginia* had been hard put to it this last Summer, if it had not been for the Relief of *New-England* and *New-York*, which makes it the harder with us here: pray God mend it. By the tempestuous Wind, and the violent raging of the Sea, which hath much overflowed our banks, and incroacht upon the Land, here are many Houses lost; among which mine was in number, where I saved nothing to cover us from the violence of the Storm but what was on our backs. Pray God that I may make a sanctified use of the Chastisement, because the Lord hath not given over our Life to Death. So having no more at present, but my Service to your Self and good Lady, I rest your humble Servant, G. W.

*I forbear to tell or to write to you of the strange Accidents, as the removing of whole Frames, great timber Trees many yards from their proper stations, by the violence of the Storm; if I should, it would be*

*counted Ridiculous, but I leave it to the Relation of others.* Wind-mills down in this Parish 16, much damnified 12, indeed none standing but stone mills in the Parish, but what must be pull'd down. Churches down 9. Such another blow will bring *Barbadoes* near the Horizon.\*

\*“ *Oldmixon* speaks of this hurricane as the worst enemy this island ever knew, except it were the projectors and contrivers of taxes in England.”

---

ADDITIONAL NOTE.—The first tract in this volume was followed by Dr. Increase Mather's “Brief History of the War with the Indians in New England,” in small 4to. Lond. 1676. In the course of a few months appeared at London, “News from New England, being a true Account of the present bloody Wars carried on against the Infidel natives, by the English Christians,” by the same “Merchant at Boston,” in 6 pages small 4to. Following this was the 2d tract in this volume, and in October of the same year, (as appears by the dates of the licenses,) “A new and further Narrative of the bloody Indian War,” was published in folio, and “A true Account of the most considerable Occurrences that have happen'd in the War from the 5th of May to the fourth of August 1676,” in six pages folio, both the productions of the same anonymous writer, who I have ascertained was “a factor of New England.”\* More concerning him I cannot discover, the initials of his name are all we possess, and of more neither Kennett nor Hutchinson were informed.

The latter, probably heing unwilling to cite an anonymous authority as a good historian should ever he, calls it (vol. i. 288) “a letter to London,” as if willing that the readers of his history should consider it a MS. E. T. Jr.

\*This will be found an error. The writer of the above note had not seen the pamphlet he was describing. Our last pamphlet is the one, which by the above appears as two.

FINIS.



Return of a hunter to his family.



## NEW AND FURTHER NARRATIVE

OF THE STATE OF

## NEW-ENGLAND;

BEING A CONTINUED ACCOUNT OF THE BLOODY

## INDIAN WAR.

From March till August 1676.

Giving a Perfect Relation of the Several Devastations, Engagements, and Transactions there; As also the Great Successes Lately obtained against the barbarous *Indians*, The Reducing of King Philip, and the Killing of one of the Queens, &c.

Together with a Catalogue of the Losses in the whole, sustained on either Side since the said war began as near as can be collected.

---

Licenced October 13. Roger L'Estrange.

---



---

LONDON, Printed by F. B. for *Dorman Newman*, at the King's *Armes* in the *Poultry*, 1676.

For the better understanding some *Indian* words, which are necessarily used in the following Narrative, the Reader is desired to take Notice,

That a *Swamp* signifies a Moorish Place, overgrown with woods and Bushes, but soft like a Quagmire or Irish Bogg, over which Horse cannot at all, nor English foot (without great difficulty) passe.

A *Sachem* is a King, Prince, or Chief of an ancient Family, over whom he is as an absolute Monarch.

A *Squaw Sachem* is a Princess or Queen.

*Wigwams* are Indian Huts or Houses.

[1]

## BOSTON,

---

JULY 22, 1676.

SIR,

Having presumed in Two former Letters to give you a faithful Account of the Original Occasion (as near as I could Discover) and sad Progresse of the cruel wars between us and our *Barbarous Enemies*, the *Indians*; I thought (having this other opportunity) your *curiosity* might expect, at least (from that knowledge I have for many years had of your courteous Disposition) was assured your Good nature would Pardon, the trouble, of a Further Relation of material Occurrences which have since happened amongst us, the rather for that I remember my self under the voluntary obligation of a *promise* so to do.

My last (which I hope you Received) was of the 9th of *February*, 1675-6: And seriously at that time my hand trembled, and my heart almost fainted, when my mind reflected on our present miseries, and revolved for the future what might be the Issue of that *Deluge* of calamity which threatened us; The

Dispensation we lay under was *Cloudy* and affrighting, Fresh Messengers (like Job's servants) hourly arriving to bring the Dolefull Tidings of New Massacres, Slaughters & Devastations committed by the Brutish Heathen; and certainly it cannot but deserve both Wonder and Commiseration, that these parts which were not many months since hardly to be Parallel'd for *plenty* and *security*, are now almost destroyed and laid waste by the savage cruelties of a bloody (and sometimes *despicable*) Enemy; who are now become so well furnisht with Arms and Ammunition (by the base treachery we fear of some of our Neighbors) so instructed in Discipline and Experience, and heightened in Pride by unexpected successes, That unlesse our God (whose *tender mercies* are over *all his works*) in compassion to the English Nation in this wilderness, wonderfully appear for our deliverance, nothing could be expected but an utter Desolation; And of this his gracious dealing towards us, we have lately had several Instances, our Forces being crowned with successes, and the enemy put to flight, or so far divided [2] and discouraged, that great Numbers have surrendered themselves when by our own strength or outward circumstances we would least expect it. But that I may set down things in some method, I shall reassume the Narrative of our Troubles, where I left off in my last letter, and relate the most considerable Actions from that time, in the same order as they happened.

After that sharp Fight on the 19 December, whereof I gave you the Particulars, our wounded men (in number about 150) being drest, were sent into *Rhode Island*, as the best place for their Accommodation, where accordingly they were kindly received by the Governour and others, only some churlish Quakers were not free to entertain them,

until compelled by the Governour.\* Of so inhumane, peevish and untoward disposition are these Nabals, as not to Vouchsafe civility to those that had ventured their lives, and received dangerous wounds in their defence. As for the *Indians* that survived the battell, they forsook their New-built Fort, and that *Swamp* where the Fight hapned, and posted themselves in a *swamp* twenty miles distant from thence ; The weather being extreme cold, and the snow so deep, that we could not for some time march in pursuit of them: yet still kept scouts abroad daily to observe their Motions, and thereby hindered them from coming to the Sea-side ; killed and took prisoners divers of them, as they were found stragling ; and burnt great Numbers of their wigwams (or houses :) And being reinforced with some Additional Forces from *Boston* and *Plimouth*, together with a Bark laden with provision, we resolved to set upon them again with the first opportunity ; and in order thereunto marched to *Patuxit*, where we understood, that two nights before the *Indians* had assaulted a Gentleman's House about break of day with much violence, and wounded two men in it, striving to Fire the House several times, by tying Pine-splinters on long poles, in a Bunch fired, and held upon the shingles ; but those within prevented that stratagem from taking

\* It was not inhumanity which occasioned them to refuse their kind offices to the wounded, but it was necessary for them to withhold all acts which might be construed into taking part in the contest. They knew that their colony was looked upon, as holding a place very inferior to that of the rest, and had been haughtily neglected when the confederation was entered into by the other colonies. And when the events of the war made it necessary for their domineering neighbors to ask favors of them, they perhaps, in accordance with their former deportment, rather insisted that they should accommodate the wounded without ceremony. We do not know that this was the fact, but it is not altogether improbable. Nor can I state with certainty, that the well informed Rhode-Islander of this day believes the war of 1676 to have been a just one ; but, it is confidently believed that one of that day would not have been easily made to believe it.

effect, beat off the Assailants, and found one of them left dead upon the place; But the Out-Houses and Hay the Indians burnt, and drove away all the sheep and cattell: we marched after them with all convenient expedition, and came to the *swamp*, where they had been, but most of them were then fled, having by their scouts discovered the advance of our men, yet our Horse killed, and took many of them, following the pursuit, till our Horses were tired, our men faint, and our victuals spent: Insomuch that several horses were killed and eaten, whereof the General (the worthy *Josiah Winslow*, Esquire, Governor of *New Plimouth*) eat his part, and in all, as well hardships as dangers, was not wanting to encourage his men by his own valiant example: but finding it both vain and hazardous to march farther after this flying rabble of barbarous heathens, who we heard were then got together, about 5000 men, women and children, towards *Quoboge*; our Army left the chace, and having placed a Garrison of about seventy men, in Captain *Smith's* (a strong) house, within four Miles of the *Narragansets* dwellings, marched homewards to *Marleborough*, and from [3] thence to *Boston*, where they were disbanded in *December*.

But upon this, the *Indians* began to appear abroad again, as mischievous as ever; For the very next week they set upon *Lancaster Town*,\* killed several people, and carried away many prisoners; such houses as were fortified, defended themselves, but the greatest part of the Town they fired and plundered; and had destroyed the whole place, had not Captain *Wadsworth*, upon hearing of the Guns, come with great expedition from *Sudbury*, with a party to their relief; After this they cut off

\*For a very interesting and valuable account of the taking of Lancaster, see a History of that town by *Joseph Willard*, Esq. in the *Worcester Magazine*, I, 280, and II. 257, &c.

a farm-house near *Sudbury*, killed seven people in a barbarous manner, and carried some away captive.\* Three hundred of them set upon the Town of *Maldesfield*,† and burnt at least fifty Houses, killed and took divers of the inhabitants,‡ being all surprised before they were aware: For the subtle *Indians* near day-break, came about the Houses privately and lay close in the fences; And as people came out of their Houses shot them down. Upon this the Governour of Massachusetts sent out about Five hundred or six hundred men under the conduct of Major *Thomas Savadge* and Captain *Mosely*, as next in command to him, who, having intelligence by a girl that had made her escape, that the *Indians* were in Three Towns beyond *Quoboge*, marched thither, where they joyned Major *Treat* with the Connecticut Forces; but the enemy were fled: only, skulkingly out of the woods, they shot one of Capt. *Mosely's* men and wounded one or two more. But their main body being closely pursued, dispersed and ran into *woods* and *swamps*, so that it was impossible for our men to come up with them, and therefore marched away for *Hadley* and *Northampton*, to secure them and the other Towns in those parts, and by a special Providence came very seasonably; for within two days after his arrival Northampton (though fortified round) was assaulted, the Centinel Surprised and slain, and the Ene-

\*“Feb. 1, 1675 [1676, N. S.] *Thomas Eames* his house at a farm 3 miles distant from the town, his corn, cattle, barns all burned, his family captived; the next day his son's wife dyed; *Eames* himself being from home, but his wife was killed.” *Hubbard*. This assault was conducted by an Indian warrior called *Netus*. He had about 10 in his compaay. In the beginning of May following one of *Eames's* children escaped from the *Indians*, and arrived home, through the greatest sufferings: having wandered 30 miles alone through the wilderness. *Ib.*

† *Medfield*. From mistakes of this kind it is presumed the writer was an emigrant who had been but a little while in the country.

‡ About twenty. *Hubbard*, *Nar.* 61.—About 18, *I. Mather*, 23.

my entered the fortifications : Being ignorant (as it is supposed) of any Recruits newly come thither, but found such warm entertainment, that though they had kindled their fire, they durst not stay to roast their breakfast, but were forced to fly with great confusion ; we having lost only three men, and the Enemy above twenty, as was judged, though the number could not be certainly known ; it being their custom to carry off their dead always with them, if possible : The next day they appeared about a thousand strong, whereupon the Major drew out his Forces, and pursued them to their usual place of Rendezvous near *Deerfield* ; But they would not abide his coming up with them, but fled dispersedly into the woods, where he was able to do little or no Execution upon them.

The Councill at *Boston* (to the great surprise of many people) refusing to maintain the *Narraganset* Garrison raised by the United Colonies, lodged as aforesaid in Mr. *Smith's* house, they having eat and destroyed what they could, quitted the said house, those of the soldiers that belonged to *Connecticut* hiring a boat to transport them to *Pawcatucke*,\* fearing to march through the *Narraganset* country and those of *Massachusetts* and *Plimouth* went to *Seacunicke* ; † But [4] the very next day after their Departure, the *Indians* came and burnt the said *Garrison-house* (one of the most delightful seats in *New England*) and another house of the said Capt. *Smith* ‡ at *Sawgan*,§ together with all the houses at *Narraganset* ; and the day following assaulted *Warwick* with so unhappy a successe, that they burnt most of the Houses there, and indeed ruined

\* A river which forms part of the boundary between Rhode Island and Connecticut, and flows into Long Island Sound.

† Seaconet now Tiverton probably.

‡ The same mentioned at page 46.

§ Wickford.



all but four, which during the present danger were kept by their owners with their friends and servants as Garrisons; but of which there was a sally made with twenty men, who with the losse of one of their number, killed ten of the *Indians*, yet could not preserve the rest of the Town, nor hinder them from carrying from thence a considerable booty of cattel.\*

The 14th of March. the savage enemy set upon a considerable Town called *Groughton*, and burnt Major *Wilberd's*† house first (who with his family

\* On 27 Jan. [1676] the Indians took from a Mr. *Carpenter* 200 sheep, 50 neat cattle, and 15 horses, and drove them away with them in spite of the English forces, who pursued them with spirit; came up with their rear, killed and took about 70 of them. Two of Mr. *Carpenter's* people were wounded and one Indian killed, before they left the place. As the forces pursued the Indians they came upon a great quantity of horses' heads, 60 in number, at one place. Hence it would seem that the Indians were very numerous for those 60 horses had doubtless been slaughtered at one time to provide a feast for them.

We may here notice the attack on Sudbury, 21 April, 1676, and the signal defeat of the "valiant Capt. *Wadsworth*." The Indians had had ample reason to take the first opportunity to revenge themselves; for, on 27 March preceeding, many of the Sudbury men, and some soldiers under one Lieut. *Jacobs*, discovered about 300 Indians, as they judged, asleep by their fires, and although there were but about 40 of the English, in all, yet they beset the Indians with determined fury, routed and killed many of them. Mr. *Hubbard* says the attack was made in the morning, when it was so dark that "an Indian could hardly be discerned from a better man." Out of 30 that were wounded, 14 died soon after, while the English did not lose a man. But a sad reverse awaited them. April the 21st is arrived, and Sudbury is broken in upon. Several houses and barns are consumed, and several people slain. Also 11 or 12 persons under one *Crowell* of Boston were cut off at the same time. They were returning from Quabaog, where they had conveyed some provisions: These are probably the same that *Hubbard* mentions as "coming from Concord to assist their neighbors."

The defeat of Capt. *Wadsworth* next followed. He had been sent from Boston to relieve Marlborough, but hearing by the way that the Indians in great force had gone towards Sudbury, made a forced march during the night of the 20th, and in the morning fell into an ambush, within a mile of the town; after a desperate resistance, himself and about 50 of his men were slain. But very few escaped; they having gained a fortified mill, were left unmolested. *Philip* probably commanded here in person.

† Major *Simon Willard*. He died 24 April, 1676.

removed to *Charls Town*) and afterwards destroyed sixty five dwelling-houses more there, leaving but six houses standing in the whole Town, which they likewise furiously attempted to set on fire; But being fortified with arms and men as Garri-sons, they with their shot, killed several of the Enemy, and prevented so much of their designe; Nor do we hear that any person on our side was here either slain or taken captive; But the very next day two men coming from *Malbury* to *Sudbury*, were set upon in the woods by a great number of *Indian women* armed with Clubs, pieces of Swords, and the like, who by their numbers having over-mastered the two poor Travellers, that had nothing but small sticks to defend themselves with, beat out their brains, and cut off their privy members, which they carried away with them in triumph;\* so vain is it to expect any thing but the most barbarous usage from such a people amongst whom the most milde and gentle sex delight in cruelties, and have utterly abandoned at once the two proper Virtues of Womankind, Pity and Modesty.

Their next attempt (I mean of any considerable body of the *Indians*) was upon a town called *Nashaway*, which they set fire to, and burnt down to the ground; there was little resistance made here, people endeavoring rather to escape their fury by flight than opposition; and yet they killed many, burnt the Town down to the ground, and took no lesse than five and fifty persons into their

\*The Indian women at this time seem to have participated in the warlike actions of the men. It is related by Mr. Gookin, Mss. Hist. 108, that in the attack on Sudbury, "were many women among the warriors, whom they had fitted with pieces of wood cut in the form of guns." But savage acts were not peculiar to *Indian* women. Dr. I. Mather gives an account of some English women in Massachusetts, who beat several Indian men to death for no other reason than that they were Indians.

merciless captivity : \* And that you may perceive the malicious hatred these Infidels have to Religion and Piety, it may be observed, how they endeavor to signalize their cruelty, and gratifie their enraged spleen, chiefly on the promoters of it ; For of these 55† Captives, the Minister of the towns Relations made up no lesse than seventeen, viz : Mrs. *Rowlinson* the minister's wife, and his three children, and two sisters of her own, with seven, and the other with four children ; As they were leading them away in this lamentable condition, one of the Sisters being big with childe, going into the woods to be privately delivered, the *Indians* followed and in a jeering manner, they would help her, and be her Midwives, and thereupon they barbarously ript [5] up her body, and burnt the childe before her face, and then in a merciful cruelty, to put her out of her pain, knockt her o'th head : 'There was a Report that they had forced Mrs. *Rowlinson* to marry the one eyed *Sachem*, but it was soon contradicted ; For being a very pious woman, and of great Faith, the Lord wonderfully supported her under this affliction, so that she appeared and behaved her self amongst them with so much courage and majestick gravity, that none durst offer any violence to her, but on the contrary (in their rude manner) seemed

\* This was 10 Feb. 1676. The place consisted of 50 families. The Indians were about 500 strong and made their attack with judgment, having divided themselves into five companies, they proceeded in their work with great firmness. Mr. *Hubbard* has this remarkable passago concerning the treatment of the English captives taken at this time. "And to prevent mistakes, let it here be observed, that none of the women were abused, or murdered, but one that was big with child, unablo to travel, and much discontented, whom the Indians, having made a great fire and gathered a ring about her, first knocked her on the head, after they had pulled off her clothes, then barbarously cast her into the fire. No credit is to be given to any other reports of cruelty towards any English women in that part of the country."

† Forty-two says *Hubbard*, and our last tract has the same number, which see.

to show her great respect; But who can expresse the sorrows of her Husband, the minister and his Brother, when returning from *Boston*, presently after the Engagement, they found all their goods destroyed, their houses laid in ashes, and their dear wives and children thus miserably captivated: this was a fit scene for Faith and Patience to be exercised in; In such a junction of affairs a man had need have a God to go to for support, and an Interest in Christ to yield him consolation: Mr. Rowlinson, after much pains and trouble ransomed his Wife for 'Twenty Pounds, and got her out of their hands, but the children and the rest (if living) remain still in that most wretched slavery.\*

About the same time† one Mr. *Clark's* Wife, Children, and all his Family at his Farm house two miles from *Plimouth*,‡ were surprized and killed, except one Boy, who was knockt down, and left for dead, but afterwards taken up and revived; The house they plundered of provisions and goods to a great value: Eight compleate Arms, 30lbs. of Powder with an answerable quantity of Lead for Bullets, and 150*l.* in ready money; the said Mr. Clark himself narrowly escaping their Cruelty by being at that Instant at a Meeting.||

Sunday the 26th of March was sadly remarkable to us for the Tidings of a very deplorable disaster brought unto Boston about 5 o'clock that afternoon by a Post from *Deulham*, viz. That Captain Pierce

\*Mrs *Rowlandson* published an account of her captivity soon after her ransom, which has passed through many editions in this country, and one or more in London. Mr. *Joseph Willard* lately published an edition of it with valuable notes.

† March 12th.

‡ At a place called Eel River.

|| In my late work, *The Book of the Indians*, iii. 58, will be found many additional facts from original MSS. relative to this affair. The Indian captain *Tatoson*, was the commander, and we have given the names of his ten warriors in our work above mentioned.

[of] Scituate in *Plimouth* colony, having Intelligence in his Garrison at Seaconicke, that a Party of the Enemy lay near Mr. *Blackstone's*, went forth with 63 *English*, and 20 of the *Cape Indians*, (who had all along continued faithful, and joyned with them); and upon their march, discovered rambling in an obscure woody place, 4 or 5 *Indians*, who in getting away from us halted as if they had been lame or wounded; But our men had pursued them but a little way into the woods, before they found them to be only Decoys to draw them into their Ambuscade: for on a sudden, they discovered 500 *Indians*, who in very good order furiously attacked them, being as readily received by ours. So that the fight began to be very fierce and dubious, and our men had made the Enemy begin to retreat, but so slowly, that it scarce deserved that name; when a fresh company of about 400 *Indians*, came in, so that the *English* and their few *Indian* friends were quite surrounded, and beset on every side; Yet they made a brave resistance for about two hours; During all which time, they did great execution upon the Enemy, whom they kept at a distance, and themselves in order: For Captain *Pierce* cast his 63 *English* and 20 *Indians* into a Ring, and [6] fought back to back, and were double-double distance, all in one ring, whilst the *Indians* were as thick as they could stand, Thirty deep: Overpowered with whose numbers, the said Captain, and 55 of his *English*, and ten of their *Indian* friends were slain upon the place;\* which in such a cause, and upon such dis-

\* Rev. *Noah Newman*, in a letter dated the next day after the battle, says there were 52 *English* and 11 *Indians* slain. He gives the names of the *English*, and it may be seen at length in *Dean's Hist. Scituate*, 123. The place of this fight, is in what is now Cumberland, R. I. on Pawtucket, or *Blackstone* river, and is occasionally pointed out. See a *Hist. of Attleborough* by *John Daggett*, Esq. where a lucid account of *Pierce's* battle will be found. A list of the names of

advantages, may certainly be stiled, *The Bed of Honour*. However they sold their worthy lives at a gallant rate; it being affirmed by those few that (not without wonderfull difficulty, and many wounds) made their escape; that the Indians lost as many Fighting men (not counting women and children) in this Engagement, as were killed at the battle in the *swamp* near *Narraganset*, mentioned in our last Letter, which were generally computed to be above Three hundred.

The same day some Christians going to a Meeting at *Springfield* with a small Guard, were ambuscaded by Eight *Indians*, and a man and woman slain; and the rest, (supposing the Enemies number to have been greater than it was, for in truth our men were twice as many, yet struck with terror\* fled, and left two women and two children to the Enemies mercy, whom they carried away captive, greatly insulting [exulting] that so few of them should make so many English fly:† Of this accident Major *Savage* of *Hadley* being immediately advertised by a Post, sent specially on that occasion, dispatcht a Party of Horse to pursue the Enemy and the next morning found their Tract, and soon after discovered them, who seeing our men approach, took the two poor Infants, and in the sight both of their Mothers and our men, tossed them up in the air, and dasht their brains out against

the slain in *Pierce's* fight would be gladly given here, but I am informed, that as they stand in the *Hist of Scituate*, numerous errors are among them, and I have not now, access to the original MS.

\*They killed two and wounded others. Two women and two children were thrown from their horses when they were fired upon, and consequently were seized, dragged into the woods and tomahawked. They were not found until the next day; all but one died of their wounds soon after; that one, a woman recovered. *Hubbard*, 78, *Hoyt*, 125.

† Other historians do not mention this, but it is no doubt true. The historian of his own day and neighborhood is often afraid to tell the whole truth.

the Rocks, and with their hackets [hatchets] knocked down the women, and forthwith fled :\* The place being exceeding rocky and a *swamp* just by, our horse could not follow them, and on foot were not able to overtake them; so that the bloody villains, for the present, escaped deserved vengeance; yet it pleased God, that both the women revived, and being come again to their understanding, one of them declared, that she knew every particular person of these Eight *Indians*, and that they advised them to put all the men they could light upon to death, but to save as many women and houses as they could for them, &c.

On Tuesday following, the barbarous Infidels destroyed sixty and six Houses, besides Barns and Buildings in *Seaconicke*; but we do not hear of any person there slain. On *Wednesday* they stormed *Providence*, and consumed the greatest part of the Houses, but without taking away the life of any person, except one *Wright*, of whom it is reported, That he was a man of a singular and sordid humour; of great knowledge of the Scriptures, but of no particular professed sect or persuasion; one that derided Watches, Fortifications, and all publick endeavours and administrations for the common safety; Insomuch that after all alarms round about, he refused to bring in any of his Goods (which were of considerable value) or to shelter himself in any Garrison, but presumed he should be safe in his own house, where the Enemy found and butchered him: It is further credibly related concerning him, that he had a strange confidence or rather conceit, that [7] whilst he held his Bible in his hand, he looked upon himself as secure from

\*From the manner in which Mr. *Hubbard* mentions this affair, at Springfield, I am inclined to believe this part of the story apocryphal: being a rumor of the day.

all kinde of violence, and that the Enemy finding him in that posture, deriding his groundless apprehension or folly therein, ript him open, and put his Bible in his belly.

But indeed the reason that the Inhabitants of the Town of *Seaconicke* and *Providence* generally escaped with their lives, is not to be attributed to any compassion or good-nature of the *Indians* (whose very mercies are inhumane cruelties), but (next to God's providence) to their own prudence in avoiding their fury, when they found themselves too weak and unable to resist it by a timely Flight into *Rhode-Island*, which now became the common *Zoar*, or place of Refuge for the distressed; yet some remained till their coming to distroy the said Towns; as in particular Mr. *Williams* at *Providence*, who knowing several of the chief *Indians* that came to fire that Town, discoursed with them a considerable time, who pretended their greatest quarrel was against *Plimouth*;\* and as for what they attempted against the other Colonies they were constrained to it, by the spoil that was done them at *Narraganset*; they told him that when Capt. *Pierce* engaged them near Mr. *Blackstone's* they were bound for *Plimouth*; They gloried much in their success, promising themselves the conquest of the whole country, and rooting out of all the English: Mr. *Williams* reprov'd their confidence, minded them of their cruelties, and told them that the Bay, viz. Boston, could yet spare Ten thousand men: and if they should destroy all them, yet it was not to be doubted, but our King would send as many every year from *Old England*, rather than they should

\* There can be but little doubt, that the designs of the *Indians* extended at first only against *Plymouth*. In fact the tardy movements in *Massachusetts* pretty clearly warrant this conclusion, as we have elsewhere observed.



share the country ;\* they answered proudly, That they should be ready for them, or to that effect, but told Mr. *Williams* that he was a good man, and had been kinde to them formerly, and therefore they would not hurt him.

About the latter end of *March*, came advice from *New York* That the *Indians* in a bravado had released two English Captives, and sent them down thither to give information of what they had seen, which was, That being carried with a Party three days Journey towards the North-East, from the place where King *Philip* lay (which was between thirty and fourty English miles from Albany ; He came up to an *Indian* Rendezvous made by a mighty *Sachem* near *Hossicke-River* towards *Canada*, where one of them told one and Twenty hundred men compleat, and the *Indians* themselves drawing out into three ranks, (that he might view them the better) made him tell them over three times, who he said were well armed with good fire-arms, and most of them young men, few so old as fourty ; And that amongst them there were about 500 of those with straws about their noses, commonly called *French-Indians* ; That neither King *Philip* nor that party, consisting of about four hundred, were then with them and that the said *Philip's* own men were not above one hundred, himself being very sickly, and having but little esteem or authority amongst them.

One of the said released prisoners declared further, that from that rendezvous he returned with the rest towards *Albany*, being afterwards given

\* If Mr. *Williams* held this language, to say the least of it, it was gasconading a little, and reminds us of the saying, that "there is always policy in war," or in other words that there is always lying and deception in war. But as that good man was not using *policy* altogether on his own account, but on that of his enemies, he will pretty readily be excused.

by the *North-Indians* to the *Mahicanders* or *River-Indians* (who have been [8] always suspected to be too kinde to those bloody ones of the *North*;) And also affirms, that the said *North-Indians* at the said rendezvous in a vapouring manner declared, that their intent was first to distroy *Connecticut* this Spring, then *Boston* in the Harvest, and afterwards the *Dutch* (meaning what the Dutch had here.)

About the same time also, there was much discourse and consultation about a project for giving these Northern *Indians* that thus infested and harassed *New England*, a diversion, by engaging the *Mohucks* (another sort of Indians, inhabiting towards *New-York* and formerly inveterate enemies to these) against them on the other side; and it was certainly reported, that the Governour of *New-York*, would upon request and reasonable proposals freely make use of his interest amongst that people (which is very great) for effecting so good a designe; Yea, the *Pequod Sachem*\* who always has continued friendly and faithful to the English, venturing his men on all occasions, who have done very good service) seemed much to wonder that we did not carry it on; affirming that the said *Mohucks* were the only persons likely to put an end to the war, by hindering the enemy from planting and forcing them down upon us; but this counsell (for I know not what good reasons of some amongst us) was not thought fit (at least for the present) to be so vigorously pursued as some expected:† But to proceed with the Narrative.

On the second of *April*, Maj. *Savage*, Capt. *Mose-*

\* *Uncas*.

† Excursions of parties of the Iroquois or Mohawks were common among the New England Indians. About a month after *Philip* was killed, a small party killed a christian Indian named *Novel* near *Sudbury*, and carried away his scalp. *James Speen*, a near connexion of *Novel*, barely escaped the same fate. We are not informed how

ly, Capt. *William Turner* and Capt. *Whitpoll* with 300 men marched from *Marleborow* to *Quoboge*, where they had ordered the *Connecticut Forces* to attend their coming, and accordingly the parties being joined, endeavoured to finde out the enemy and give them battel; but these Heathens being like wolves and other beasts of prey, that commonly do their mischiefs in the Night, or by stealth, durst not come forth out of the woods and *Swamps* where they lay skulking in small companies, being so light of foot, that they can run away when they list, and passe boggs, rocky mountains and thickets where we could by no means pursue them; only now and then we met with some stragglers before they were aware; and one time marching towards *Northampton*, had a brisk dispute with a small party who fell upon our rear, but we quickly repelled them and killed about 20, in a hot pursuit after them, without the losse of one man on our side, and but one wounded.

About the same time, Maj. *Palmer* having been scouring the *Narragansetts* country, brought in 30 of the Enemy, and 60 of *Ninnicrofts* people, which were about 30 fighting men, who delivered up themselves to our protection, we kept their wives and children safely as hostages, and made the men go abroad with our parties, who did us great service in clearing the woods; likewise the *Pequods* and *Mohegins* (who proved a good guard to *New London*, *Norwich* and the River's mouth\*) brought in 27 of the Enemy and much plunder.

numerous the hostile party was, but they led away several women and children captive belonging to the praying Indians. *Book of the Indians*, iii. 94 The next year, 1677, messengers were sent to the *Mohawks*, and some were engaged against the N. England Indians, and it is lamentable that such was the fact, for it is believed they murdered more friends than foes in their expeditions. See *ut Supra*, page 130.

\* Saybrook

— April the 6. *John Winthrope*, Esq. a member of the Royal Society, and Governour of *Connecticut Colony*, having like a faithfull patriot, served his country, dyed at Boston of a natural distemper after about 8 days sicknesse, and was there interred in his father's Tomb, with an Universal lamentation, and all the Honours that our distresses and distractions would [9] allow; and though it be usually said, *Inter arma silent Musae*, yet could not all our martial confusions wholly strike our Muses dumb upon so worthy an occasion (enough to make our country bathe itself in tears, as it hath lately done in blood) but they appeared in publique to pay a Funeral Tribute to his Honourable dust, in a no lesse ingenious than passionate and mournfull Elegy upon him, Printed here at *Boston*.

The next day the Governour intended to have marched out with about three hundred *English* of his own Colony, and 50 *Cape-Indians*, and all things were in a readiness accordingly; but not being supplied with any assistance from us, he wanted Soldiers to secure his own Towns if they should be attacqued suddenly by the *Indians* (who lie in wait for such opportunities) during his absence, and therefore was forced to let fall his designe and continue at home.

The 11th of April Capt. *Denison* with an 100 *English* Volunteers belonging to *Connecticut Colony*, and as many *Indians*, of whom some were *Mohegins*, some *Pequods*, and some of *Ninnicrosts* men that had revolted from him; the said friendly *Indians* being commanded by the young Sachem *Unkus*,\* whose Father (the only Christian† *Sagamore*) hath during all his War continued faithful:

\* Probably *Oneko*.

† As we have said elsewhere, it would require stronger proof than the proceedings of this chief discover to induce a belief that he was a Christian. See *Book of the Indians*, ii. 86.

Upon their March, ranging the *Narraganset* Country, near *Potuxit*, they fell upon a party of the enemy, Commanded by that famous but very bloody and cruel Sachem, *Quononshot*, otherwise called *Myantonomy*,\* whom the *English* formerly presented with a rich Lace Coat; they fought very obstinately a considerable time, but at last our men with very small losse obtained the victory; killed above 50 of the Enemy on the place, and took 40 more alive; and amongst the rest that insolent Sachem, *Myantonomy* himself, together with another Sachem, and several others of his chief Counsellors and friends; the said *Myantonomy's* Carriage was strangely proud and lofty, after he was taken; being examined why he did foment that War which would certainly be the destruction of him and all the Heathen *Indians* in the Country, &c. He would make no other reply to any Interrogatories, but this; That he was born a prince, and if princes came to speak with him he would answer, but none present being such, he thought himself obliged in honour to hold his tongue, and not hold discourse with such persons below his birth and quality; He told them he wish't rather to die than to continue under confinement; that all he desired was not to be tortured, but presently put to death, which he requested might be done by young *Unkus* that aided us, as acknowledging him his fellow Prince, yet withall threatned, he had 2,000 men would revenge his death severely; wherefore our forces fearing an escape, put the stoutest men to the sword,† but preserved *Myantonomy* till they returned to *Stoning-*

\*Like *Onoko*, this Chief was called sometimes by the name of his father. He is the same called *Nanuntenuo*, and was son of *Myantonimo*.

† Our other historians do not mention this massacre of Indian Prisoners. It was a diabolical and cowardly act, inasmuch as it is not pretended to have been committed for the only justifiable reason, self-preservation. If it be a fact, and we see no reason to doubt it, the

ton, where our *Indian* friends and most of the *English* Soldiers, declaring to the Commanders their fear, that the *English* should, upon conditions, release him, and that then he would (though the *English* might have peace with him) be very pernicious to those Indians that now assisted us; the said *Indians* (on these considerations, and the mischiefs and murders he had done, during this war) permitted to put him to death; and that all might share in the glory of destroying so great a Prince and come under the obligation of fidelity to each other, the Pequods shot him, the Mohegins cut off his head and quartered his body, and the *Ninnicrofts* men made the fire and burned his quarters, and as a token of their love and fidelity to the *English*, presented his head to the Council at Hartford.

[10] About the same time we had information from an *Indian* Spy taken by our army, that the Enemy had a designe on the next day to fall upon the garrison, and some few houses that remained at *Marlborough*, to revenge the death of one of their eminent men that was slain when they were last there (his name being concealed): Upon which our Major Generall, who was sent to meet Major *Savage*, and accompany him and his forces to *Boston*, commanded Capt. *Mosely* and another Captain with their companies thither, to abide and expect the Enemy 24 hours, but they not coming in that time, our said forces were called home and disbanded, to the dissatisfaction of some people who thereupon feared the like fatall consequences, that but a little before attended the like occasion. Nor were such their apprehensions vain, for within 4 days

plea of the 4th *Henry* at Agincourt cannot be urged in its extenuation! Where is that spot which has been thus stained with so much innocent blood? If the finger of tradition yet points it out, may it not be forgotten, until a monument shall mark it to future generations!

afterwards news arrived at *Boston* that all the houses in the said *Town of Marlborough* (except the *Garrison*) were destroyed.

April 20. Capt. *Wadsworth* of *Dorchester*,\* being designed with an 100 men to repair to *Marlborough*, to strengthen the *Garrison*, and remove the goods, &c. there; did accordingly this Evening march with about 70 men from *Sudbury* the rest of his men not appearing: The Enemy who were about a 1000 strong lay near his passage, but kept themselves undiscovered, and permitted them to passe them in the night, but in the morning† assaulted and burned most of the Houses in *Sudbury* (save those that were ingarrisoned :) Upon which the *Town of Concord* receiving the Alarm, 12 resolute young men hastened from thence to their Neighbor's relief, but were waylaid, and 11 of them cut off; But by the time Capt. *Wadsworth* was come to *Marlborough*, the alarm and news of this disaster overtook him, and although he had marched all the day and night before, and his men much wearied, yet he hastened back againe and was accompanied by Capt. *Brocklebank* commander of the *Garrison* at *Marlborough*, with what small number he durst spare out of his *Garrison*, when they arrived within a mile and a half of *Sudbury*; the enemy having hid themselves behind the hills, sent forth 2 or 3 to cross the march of our forces, and being seen, to counterfeit themselves affrighted and fly, thereby to trapan our men into their ambuscade, which mischievous designe succeeded according to their wishes, for our men pursuing

\* Capt. *Wadsworth* was of *Milton*.

† Mr. *Hubbard*, as is already noted, fixes the date of this affair on the 18th April, but there is no doubt in my mind that it was as above stated, viz. on the 21st. In our last tract it is minutely recorded, also in *Gookin* MS. and in Dr. *I. Mather's* Brief Hist. When I made notes to *Gookin* I was of a different opinion, in respect to the date.

them, and being not above 80 in number, and those miserably tired as well with tedious marches as for want of sleep, were suddenly set upon, and on every side encompassed with the Enemy, being about a 1000 strong; yet not at all dismaied with their numbers, nor dismal shouts, and horrid yellings, ours made a most couragious resistance; and having gained the top of a hill, they from thence gallantly defended themselves with the loss of 5 men near 4 hours; the cowardly Savages disheartened with the sight of so many of their fellows slain in the first attacque, not daring to venture close upon them, yet (that we may not think these barbarians altogether unacquainted with stratagems, nor so silly as to neglect any advantages,) at last they set the woods on fire to the windward of our men, which by reason of the winde blowing very hard and the grass being exceeding dry, burnt with a terrible fierceness, and with the smoak and heat was like to choak them; so that being no longer able at once to resist the approaching fire, and the cruel enemy, they were forced to quit that advantageous post in disorder; which the Indians taking advantage of came on upon them like so many tigers, and dulling their active swords [11] with excessive numbers, obtained the dishonour of a victory; our two Captains after incomparable proofs of their resolution and gallantry, being slain upon the place; together with most of their men; but those few that remained, escaped to a mill, which they defended till night, when they were hapily rescued by Capt. *Prentice*, who coming in the day hastily, though somewhat too late to the relief of Capt. *Wadsworth*, having not above Six Troopers that were able to keep way with him, fell into a pound or place near *Sudbury Towns* end, where all passages were stopt by the Indians; and



had not Capt. *Cowell*\* (who in his return from *Quoboge*) had avoided the Common Rode providentially, at that instant come thither with about thirty dragoons (who were forced to fight their way through) and two Files of men sent from a garrison to secure another passage, which the enemy hastned to stop against Capt. *Cowell*, both the said Capt. *Prentice* and his men; and the remainder of the said Captain *Wadsworths* men in the Mill, had been all killed or taken alive: nor did Captain *Cowell* lose above six or 7 of his men in this Engagement: but so insolent were the *Indians* grown upon their first successes against Captain *Wadsworth*, that they sent us word, to provide store of good chear, for they intended to dine with us on the election day.†

But for preventing any danger that might happen on that occasion, the following order was printed and published.

At a Council held at *Boston*, April 21 1676. For the Prevention of such Mischiefs as may be designed by the common Enemy, and the Securing of the several Plantations upon the Day of Publike Election now drawing near:

It is Ordered, That the Committees of Militia in each Town, do take effectual care that the Trained Soldiers be in Arms upon that Day, and keep Watch and Ward with all diligence, under the Command of one Commission-Officer at least, or some other meet Person where no Commission-Officer is to be had. Which Commander so employed for that day in every Town, is also strictly required to forbid and prevent all rudeness by Playing, Drinking, or otherwise; and for the better Execution of this Order, The Committees of Militia aforesaid shall take some meet course for the seasonable Publishing the same to their several Towns; that such of them as are Freemen, may (as many of

\* *Crowell*, probably.

† See note ante page 79.

them as may be) timely put in their votes by Proxy, which for this extraordinary season is most advisable, and hereby recommended to them to do: All Soldiere and Inhabitants being hereby enjoined and Commanded in all respects to yield Obedience accordingly.

By the Council,

*Edward Rawson, Sec'r.*

[12] April 26. Captain *Hinskmán*\* having received Commission and instruction, did then march for Major *Wilberds* Funerall (who died in his bed in peace, though God had honoured him with severall signal Victories over our Enemys in war) to *Charles-Town*, and from thence to *Concord*, the place of Rendezvous. From Mr. *Woodcock's* Garrison we hear that himself and two of his sons, and some other men being gone out to labour in the field, were, about this time surprised; one of his Sons and another man being killed, and himself and the other Son dangerously (though it pleased God, not mortally) wounded; so that there were only five sound persons left to keep Garrison, besides the old woman† and three daughters, and yet (through mercy) it has always held out.‡

\* *Daniel Henckman* of Chelmsford, who was an active officer through all the war.

† The appellation "The Old Woman," is pretty significant as it is used here. A New-Englander need hardly be informed that when a man's wife is thus designated something besides her being old is understood. A few masculine endowments were essential, and the breeches were often understood to be an appendage. However, it must not be supposed that such ladies were not often the best of women. Mrs. *Woodcock* acted the part of an heroine at this time; she died in about a month after.

‡ At the time of the attack, which was in April, 1676, *Woodcock's* sons were at work in a cornfield near their house, which was a garrison. The Indians lay concealed in a woody swamp, now the meadow on the east of the turnpike below the bridge, adjoining said cornfield, and from this lurking place fired upon the laborers. One was killed who was a son of *Woodcock*. The Indians, to gratify their spite against the family, cut off his head, stuck it on a long pole, which they set upon a hill at some distance in front of the house.

*Daggett's Hist. Attleborough, 47.*

*May* the First, Captain *Dennison* with his Volunteers and *Indians* fell upon a Party of the Enemy, and killed Six and 20 of them, and took fifty Captives; Also we had advice, that the *Pequods* and other friendly *Indians*, had carried many Prisoners to *New-London*; that some had voluntarily surrendered themselves to the Magistrates of *Connecticut-Colony*, and more came in from the *Sachem* of *Penny-cook*.\*

About a fortnight afterwards, the forementioned Captain *Turner*, by Trade a *Taylor*, but one that for his Valour has left behinde him an Honourable Memory, hearing of the *Indians* being about Twenty miles above them at *Connecticut River*, drew out a Party at *Hadley* and *Northampton*, where there was a *Garrison*, and marching all night, came upon them before day-break, they having no Centinels or scouts abroad, as thinking themselves secure, by reason of their remote distance from any of our Plantations: Ours taking this advantage of their negligence, fell in amongst them, and killed several hundreds of them upon the place; they being out of any posture or order to make any formidable resistance, though they were six times superior to us in number: But that which was almost as much, nay in some respect more considerable than their lives. We there destroyed all their Ammunition and Provision, which we think they can hardly be so soon and easily recruited with, as possibly they may be with men. We likewise here demolisht Two Forges they had to mend their Armes; took away all their materiall and tools, and drove many of them into the River, where they were drowned, and threw two great Piggs of Lead of theirs (intended for making of bullets) into said River. But

\* *Wannalancet*, son of *Passaconnaway*, who was always at peace with the English. See *Book of the Indians*, iii. 91, &c.

this great success was not altogether without its alloy, as if Providence had designed to chequer our joys and sorrows ; and lest we should sacrifice to our own Nets, and say, Our own Arms or prowess hath done this, to permit the enemy presently after to take an advantage against us ; For as our men were returning to Hadley, in a dangerous passe, which they were not sufficiently aware of, the skulking *Indians* (out of the Woods,) killed, at one Volley, the said captain and Eight and Thirty of his men ; but immediately after they had discharged, they fled.\*

In *June* Major *Talkot* slew and took captive Four and Twenty of the Enemies in one weeks time, and also killed the Old Queen of *Narraganset* † and an arch Villain of their Party, that had been with them at the sacking of Providence, famously known by the name of *Stone-wall*, or *Stone-Layer John*, for that being an active and ingenious Fellow, he had learnt [13] the Mason's Trade, and was of great use to the *Indians* in building their Forts, &c. Likewise *Potucke*, the Great *Indian* Counsellour (a man, considering his education of wonder-

\*It is not philosophie nor wise to complain of others for acting after examples which we ourselves have set them. The English soldiers had just fallen upon an unsuspecting company of Indians in the night ; they slew the innocent, women and children, and old men, and all such as tender years or disease, or other circumstances, put the power of escape out of their command !

It appears from Dr. *Mather's* relation, that the English acted in a very cowardly manner ; he says, "to the great dishonor of the English, a few Indians pursued our soldiers four or five miles who were in number near twice as many as the enemy." Capt. *Turner* was killed as he was fording Green river, or as Dr. *Mather* says, "as he came out of the water he fell into the hands of the *Uncircumcised*, who stripped him, (as some who say they saw it affirm) and rode away upon his horse ; and between thirty and forty more were lost in this retreat." It was reported that the Indians had 300 killed.

† *Magnus*, she was generally called, but her real names were *Ma-iantuck* and *Quaiapen*. See her life in *B<sup>h</sup>. Indians*, iii. 61.

full subtlety) was brought Prisoner into *Rhode-Island*.\*

In *July*, we had very considerable Forces abroad, who took and killed above 200 of the barbarous bloudy *Indians*, and that cruell Infidel *Puncham*† amongst the rest.

The *Squaw Sachem*,‡ King *Philip's* Sister, who at first so much promoted this Warr, and was since by Treaty with *Ninnicroft*, Sachem of the *Narragansetts*, to be delivered up, hath lately surrendered herself, and is come into the *Plimouth* Army, having submitted to the mercy of Major *Bradford*, who with a small Party some time since separated himself from the rest of his *Narragansetts*, pretending (when he found they could not prosper) that he disapproved of their doings, in breaking their Treaty with the English, hath likewise taken shelter under our Forces at *Stonington*, to secure his Life at present: For not only those of his men that continue in Rebellion still, but likewise those that formerly surrendered themselves to us, threaten to cut off his head; the first pretending that by his treacherous councils he drew them into this warr, and then basely deserted them: and the second, charging him as a traytor and truce-breaker to the English. Thus abominable is Treachery and violation of ones faith, even amongst the most barbarous and savage Infidels.

King *Philip* and some of these Northern *Indians* being wandered up towards *Albany*, the Mohucks

\* Other accounts say he came in voluntarily to R. I. See the authorities cited in the last named work, and my notes to Gookins' Hist. Praying Indians.

† This chief occupies a conspicuous page in the BOOK OF THE INDIANS. His name is generally written *Pumham*.

‡ We have elsewhere observed that our author has confounded the two *Squaw Sachems*, one with the other; *Weetamoo* and *Awashonks*. The one meant above is the latter.

marched out very strong, in a warlike posture upon them, putting them to flight, and pursuing them as far as *Hossicke* River, which is about two days march from the East side of *Hudson's* River to the N. E. killing divers, and bringing away some prisoners with great pride and triumph; which ill succeſſe on that ſide where they did not expect any enemy, having lately endeavoured to make up the ancient animosities, did very much daunt and diſcourage the ſaid Northern *Indians*; ſo that ſome hundreds came in and ſubmitted themſelves to the *English* at *Plimouth-Colony*; and *Philip* himſelf is run ſkulking away into ſome ſwamp, with not above ten men attending him; Nor doubt we ſhortly to have a good account given of that Prime Incendiary; there being ſeverall of our Troops daily abroad in Queſt of him.\*

It is computed by moſt judicious men, That the *Indians* that were killed, taken, ſent away, and now of late come in by way of ſubmiſſion, cannot in all, (Men, women and Children,) amount to fewer than Six Thouſand, beſides vaſt quantities of their corn, Houſes, Ammunition, and other Neceſſaries, without which they cannot long ſubſiſt, in Hoſtility, taken and deſtroyed.

A True but Brief Account of our Losses ſuſtained ſince this cruel and Miſchievous war began, take as follows :

\* It was reported at the time, that the reaſon of the Mohawks falling upon *Philip* was becauſe he had killed or attempted to kill ſome of that tribe which he met in the woods, endeavoring to make their friends believe it to be done by the *English*, that the Mohawks might join him in the war againſt them. But that a Mohawk who had been left for dead, revived and returned to his countrymen, and gave them the true account of the matter. It is neceſſary for the reader to remember that this ſtory is not well atteſted, and that the Mohawks needed no ſuch offence to cauſe them to repeat their daily mode of dealing with the Eaſtern Indians, from times long paſt,

In *Narraganset* not one House left standing.  
At *Warwick*, but one.

[14] At *Providence*, not above three.

At *Potuxit*, none left.

Very few at *Seaconicke*.

At *Swansey*, two, at most.

*Marlborough*, wholly laid in ashes, except two or three Houses.

*Grantham* and *Nashaway*, all ruined but one house or two.

Many houses burnt at *Springfield*, *Scituate*, *Lancaster*, *Brookfield* and *Northampton*.\*

The greatest part of *Rehoboth* and *Taunton* destroyed.

Great spoil made at *Hadley*, *Hatfield* and *Chelmsford*.

*Deerfield* wholly, and *Westfield* much ruined.

At *Sudbury*, many Houses burnt, and some at *Hingham*, and *Weymouth*, and *Braintree*.

Besides particular farms and Plantations, a great number not be reckoned up, wholly laid waste, or very much damnified.

And as to persons, it is generally thought, that of the English there hath been lost, in all, Men Women and Children, above Eight Hundred, since the war began :† Of whom many have been destroyed with exquisite Torments, and most inhumane bar-

\* 25th Aug. 1675, a man named *Samuel Mason* was killed by the Indians. On 28 Sept. three others. About the middle October, 7 or 8 others who were harvesting were attacked but escaped. Seven or eight buildings were burnt at the same time. On 29 Oct. three men were killed at work in a meadow. After this the town was enclosed by empalement, which probably saved it from entire destruction. However, 14 March, following, a body of Indians broke through the palisades in three places and entered the town; but fortunately, a company of soldiers having arrived there the evening before, obliged them to fly; not however without a smart encounter in which 4 men and 2 women were killed. They found time also to set fire to 7 or 8 houses and barns. *Williams' Hist. Sketch N. Hampton*.

† Dr. Trumbull, *Hist. Conn.* I. 350, supposes about 600 persons to have been killed or otherwise destroyed.

barities; the Heathen rarely giving quarter to those that they take, but if they were women, they first forced them to satisfy their filthy lusts and then murdered them; either cutting off the head, ripping open the Belly, or skulping the head of skin and hair, and hanging them up as Trophies; wearing men's fingers as bracelets about their necks, and stripes of their skins which they dresse for Belts, They knockt one youth of the Head, and laying him for dead, they flead (or skulp'd) his head of skin and hair. After which the boy wonderfully revived, and is now recovered, only he hath nothing but the dry skull, neither skin nor hair on his head: Nor have our Cattle escaped the cruelty of these worse than brute and savage beasts:\* For what cattle they took they seldom killed outright: or if they did, would eat but little of the flesh, but rather cut their bellies, and letting them go several days, trailing their guts after them, putting out their eyes, or cutting off one leg, &c.

But to reckon up all their cruelties, would be no lesse burthensome to compassionate Christians ears, than too tedious for a Letter, which is already swelled too big; and therefore I think it now high time to conclude, with hearty thanks to Almighty God for our late successes against this bloody Enemy, whereby though not wholly freed from apprehensions of future dangers; yet we have grounds

\* It is a fact too plain to every one to need a detail of examples to prove it. that there is a class in every community, whose minds delight in cruelty. To say it was peculiar to the Indians would be a gross libel upon their general character. Who has not observed among white children, where were any considerable number together, some who required great watchfulness to keep them from torturing flies, spiders and other small animals? Who does not observe daily, I had almost said, horses and oxen abused beyond all reason in our streets? Who, I say, does not almost daily witness these or similar acts of cruelty? Yet to this day, with almost every one, with the name Indian is associated the idea of cruelty, as though it were peculiar only to that race.



to hope, that their fury is much quasht and abated ;  
so that (if our sins obstruct not so great a blessing)  
we may shortly once again see peace and safety  
restored to our (lately disconsolate) habitations in  
this Wildernesse, For which, as I doubt not of  
the concurence of yours and all good Christians  
prayers: so I shall not fail to recommend you and  
yours to the same Almighty protection, and with  
my hearty respects presented, remain,

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

N. S.

FINIS.



THE  
WARR  
IN  
NEW-ENGLAND,

VISIBLY ENDED.

King PHILIP that barbarous *Indian* now Beheaded, and most of his Bloudy Adherents submitted to Mercy, the Rest fled far up into the Countrey, which hath given the Inhabitants Encouragement to prepare for their Settlement.

Being a True and Perfect Account brought in by *Calcb Morc*, Master of a Vessel newly Arrived from *Rhode Island*.

And Published for general Satisfaction.

---

Licensed *November 4. Roger L'Estrange.*

---

---

LONDON, Printed by F. B. for Dorman Newman at the King's Arms, in the Poultry, 1677.



[1]

## NEW-ENGLANDS WARR,

VISIBLY ENDED.

---

SIR,

IN my last, which I hope you received, I must acknowledge what I writ (though truth) yet I had not that comfortable satisfaction in my spirit, to give me hopes, that our publique Calamities were so near an end as now I have, which God in Mercy sanctify to us, that we may see the Rod, and wherefore it is come.

We have been, and still are ready to put different Reflections upon the Murders and Spoils that have been made upon us by this Destructive War: Various are men's thoughts why God hath suffered it, all acknowledge it was for sin; many wish there hath not been some leaven of that spirit in the provocation for which we left *Old England*. I am in great pain while I write, to remember how severe some of us have been to dissenters, making Spoil without pity, but God is teaching us Moderation.

That black cloud (God be thanked) begins to waste almost to nothing, which may not only give us an hopeful opportunity of repairing the Spoils made by our Barbarous Neighbors, but also, delibe-

rating upon the true causes of these great distractions: for now we have no visible appearance of an Enemy: Terrour is fallen upon very many, who come in dayly with submission, and the rest withdraw into places remote, hiding their weapons of War, and flying from Justice in small numbers.

King *Philip*, who hath been a pestilent Ringleader, that had once three hundred men (Barbarously inclined) as I told you in my last,\* was reduced to ten, but now is killed, in this manner. He being hid in a *Swamp* on Mount Hope neck, with his little Party, one of his *Indians* being discontented with him made an escape from him, and came to Rhode-Island, and informed Capt. *Church*† a Plimouth Captain of a company that was in search after this

\* This I conclude refers to page [13] of the last, or next preceding tract.

† It will be very proper to give here Capt. *Church*'s own account of his last encounter with King *Philip*; however often it may have been told, yet it loses none of its interest.

About the second week in August, 1676, Capt. *Church* was at Plimouth, and was on the point of returning home and doing no more in the war, his treatment from that government had been so unkind; but some of the most influential men there set about persuading him to continue, and by their promise of beter treatment in future, and amends for the past he again marched out in their service. Having ranged the woods from Plimouth to Pocasset, and meeting with no signs of enemies, resolved to visit his family before making another excursion. His family was at a "Mr. Sanford's about 8 miles down the Island." His arrival was so unexpected that Mrs. *Church* fainted at seeing him. "And by that time she was a little revived," says *Church*'s historian, "they spy'd two horsemen coming at a great pace. Capt. *Church* told his company that those men (by their riding) came with tidings. When they came up they proved to be Maj. *Sanford* and Capt. *Golding*, who immediately asked Capt. *Church* *What he would give to hear some news of Philip?* He replied, *That was what he wanted.* They told him *They had rid hard with some hopes of overtaking him, and were now come on purpose to inform him that there was just now tidings from Mount Hope. An Indian came down from thence (where Philip's camp now was) on to Sand point over against Trip's, and holloo'd and made signs to be fetcht over; and being fetcht over, he reported that he was fled from Philip, who (said he) has killed my brother, just before I came away, for giving some advice that displeased him. And said, he was fled for fear of meeting with the same his brother had met with.* Told them, also, That *Philip was now in Mount-hope Neck.*

said King *Philip*, (the captain being at this time on the said Island, refreshing his men with Necessary

Capt. *Church* thanked them for their good news, and said, he hoped by to-morrow morning to have the Rogues head. The horses that he and his company came on, standing at the door, (for they had not been unsaddled) his wife must content herself with a short visit, when such game was a-head: they immediately mounted, set spurs to their horses and away. The two gentlemen that bro't him the tydings, having told him, *they would gladly wait upon him to see the event of this expedition*, he thanked them, and told them he should be as fond of their company as any mens; and in short, they went with him. They were soon at *Trip's Ferry* with Capt. *Church's* company, where the deserter was, who was a fellow of good sense, and told his story handsomely. He offered Capt. *Church* to Pilot him to *Philip*, and help to kill him, that he might revenge his brother's death. Told him that *Philip* was now upon a little spot of upland that was in the south end of the miery swamp just at the foot of the mount, which was a spot of ground that Capt. *Church* was well acquainted with. By that time they were got over the ferry, and came near the ground half the night was spent. The Captain commands a halt, and bringing the company together, he asked Maj. *Sanford* and Capt. *Golding's* advice, what method was best to take in making the onset; but they declined giving any advice, telling him, *that his great experience and success forbid their taking upon them to give advice*. Then Capt. *Church* offered Capt. *Golding* that he should have the honor (if he would please to accept of it,) to heat up *Philip's* head quarters. He accepted the offer and had his allotted number drawn out to him and the pilot. Capt. *Church's* instructions to him were to be very careful in his approach to the enemy, and be sure and not shew himself until by daylight they might see and discern their own men from the enemy. Told him also, that his custom in like cases was to creep with his company on their bellies, until they came as near as they could; and that as soon as the enemy discovered them they would cry out, and that was the word for his men to fire and fall on. Directed him when the enemy should start and take into the swamp, they should pursue with speed, every man shouting and making what noise he could; for he would give orders to his ambuseade to fire on any that should come silently. Capt. *Church* knowing it was *Philip's* custom to be foremost in the flight, went down to the Swamp and gave Capt. *Williams* of *Situate* the command of the right wing of the ambush and placed an *Englishman* and an *Indian* together behind such shelters of trees, &c. that he could find, and took care to place them at such distance as none might pass undiscovered between them. Charged them to be careful of themselves and of hurting their friends, and to fire at any that should come silently through the swamp. But it being somewhat further through the swamp than he was aware of, he wanted men to make up his ambuseade. Having placed what men he had he took Maj. *Sanford* by the hand and said, "*Sir I have so placed them that 'tis scarce possible Philip should escape them.*" The same moment, a shot whistled over their heads, and then the noise of a gun towards *Philip's* camp. Capt. *Church* at first thought it might be some gun fired by accident: but before he could speak, a whole

Provisions) but understanding where King *Philip* was, and that he intended very speedily to remove far off, to provide his Winter-quarter, retaining still the same Barbarous spirit and purposes, without the least appearance of reluctancy or offers of Mediation, towards his surrender to Mercy; whereupon [2] the said captain and his company with some *Rhode-Island* men went in pursuit and search after him, taking an *Indian* guide with them, and beset a

volley followed, which was earlier than he expected. One of *Philip's* gang going forth to ease himself, when he had done, look'd round him, and Capt. *Golding* thought the *Indian* looked right at him (tho' probably it was but his conceit) so fired at him, and upon his firing, the whole company that were with him fired upon the enemy's shelter before the *Indians* had time to rise from their sleep, and so over-shot them. But their shelter was open on that side next to the swamp, built so on purpose for the convenience of flight on occasion. They were soon in the swamp and *Philip* tho' foremost, who starting at the first gun, threw his Petunk and Powder-horn, over his head, caught up his gun, and ran as fast as he could scamper without any more clothes than his small breeches and stockings, and ran directly upon two of Capt. *Churches* ambush. They let him come fair within shot, and the *Englishman's* gun missing fire, he bid the *Indian* fire away; and he did so to purpose, sent one musket bullet thro' his heart, and another not above two inches from it. He fell upon his face in the mud and water with his gun under him. By this time the enemy perceived they were waylaid on the east side of the swamp, tacked short about. One of the enemy who seemed to be a great surly old fellow, hallooed with a loud voice, and often called out *Iootash! Iootash!* Captain *Church* called to his *Indian Peter*, and asked him *Who that was that called so?* He answered, *It was old Annawan Philip's great captain*, calling on his soldiers to stand to it and fight stoutly. Now the enemy finding that place of the swamp which was not Ambushed, many of them made their escape in the *English track's*. The man that had shot down *Philip*, ran with all speed to Capt. *Church*, and informed him of his exploit. He commanded him to be silent about it, and let no man more know it, until they had drove the swamp clean. And when they had drove the swamp thro' and found the enemy had escaped, or at least the most of them, and the sun now up, and so the dew gone that they could not easily track them, the whole company met together at the place where the enemy's night shelter was, and then Captain *Church* gave them the news of *Philip's* death; upon which the whole army gave three loud huzzahs." *Philip's* dead body was then quartered, the quarters hung upon four trees: his head and hands were carried to *Rhode Island*, thence to *Plimouth*. The former was set upon a gibbet, where it remained about thirty years. It had been exhibited by *Alderman*, the man who shot *Philip*, for some time through the country, together with one of the hands.



*Swamp* where they heard he was, which was very miry, and the ground so loose, that our men sunk to the middle in their attempts to come at this sculking company; but all in vain, the passage was too difficult.

While we were thus beset with difficulties in this Attempt, the Providence of God wonderfully appeared, for by chance the *Indian* Guide and the *Plimouth* man, being together, the Guide espied an *Indian* and bids the *Plimouth*-man shoot, whose gun went not off, only flashed in the pan; with that the *Indian* looked about, and was going to shoot, but the *Plimouth*-man prevented him, and shot the Enemy through the body, dead, with a brace of Bullets; and approaching the place where he lay, upon search, it appeared to be King *Philip*, to their no small amazement and great joy. This seasonable Prey was soon divided, they cut off his head and hands, and conveyed them to *Rhode-Island*, and quartered his body, and hung it upon four trees. One *Indian* more of King *Philip's* company they then killed, and some of the rest they wounded, but the *Swamp* being so thick and miry, they made their escape.

This is the substance of this enterprize, and the small remnant we left as inconsiderable, who must either fly up into the countrey, or perish in the place.

There is one *Potuck*, a mischievous Engine, and a counsellour, taken formerly, said to be in Goal at *Rhode-Island*, is now sent to Boston, and there shot to death. One *Quonepin* a young lusty *Sachem*, and a very Rogue is now in Goal at *Rhode-Island*, who was there some years ago for his Misdemeanours, but broke goal, and run away, and could never till now be laid hold on.

God be thanked, many *Indians* come in daily, and submit themselves with much dejection, crying out

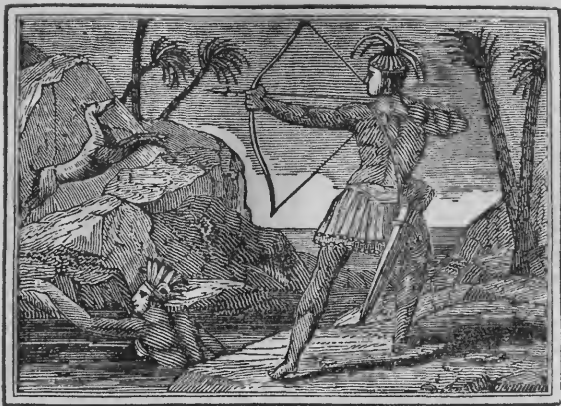
against King *Philip*, and other ill Counsellors, as the causes of their Misfortunes.

The English go many of them now to their Old Habitations, and Mow down their ground, and make hay, and do other occasions necessary for their re-settling: All which gives us comfortable hope that God will graciously repair our breaches, and cause this Bloody War to End in a lasting Peace, so prays,

Your faithful friend,

R. H.

F I N I S .



A Seminole hunter in the act of killing a deer.

A  
TRUE ACCOUNT  
OF THE MOST  
CONSIDERABLE OCCURRENCES  
THAT HAVE HAPPENED IN THE  
WARRE  
BETWEEN THE  
ENGLISH and the INDIANS  
IN  
NEW-ENGLAND,

[From the Fifth of *May*, 1676, to the Fourth of *August*  
last; as also of the Successes it hath pleased God to  
give the *English* against them:]

As it hath been communicated by Letters to a Friend  
in *London*.

---

The most Exact Account yet Printed.

---

Psal. 76. 4. Thou art more glorious and excellent than  
the Mountains of prey.

V. 10. Surely the Wrath of Man shall praise thee :  
the remainder of wrath that thou restrain.

Psal. 9. 15. The heathen are sunk down into the Pit  
they made; in the Net they hid, is their own foot  
taken.

---

Licenced, October 11, 1676.  
Roger L'Estrange.

---

LONDON,

Printed for Benjamin Billingsley, at the Printing Press in Corn-  
hill. 1676.

[1] *A True Account of the most Considerable Occurrences that have hapned in the Warre between the English and the Indians in New-England, &c.*

Although the design of the Publication of this ensuing Narrative be to give an Account of the Principal Occurrences that have happened in the War betwixt the *English* and the *Indians* in *New-England*, from the fifth of *May* to the fourth of *August* last, yet considering that the Reader may perhaps urge the entrance upon it a little abrupt, unless some preceding Actions be premised; as also being assured that what hath been made Publick from the beginning, relating to that affair, hath not been represented so exactly as it might have been;\* I shall therefore upon a review of some Papers lying by me Collect and Communicate in a few lines so much of that Affair as may give a fair Introduction to what in the Processe of this Paper may be depended upon as true, without partiality to either side.

After the *Narogansetts* had involved themselves in the War of *Sachem Philip*, and our *English* had engaged them at their chief Post the nineteenth of *December*, 1675, with considerable loss to us, but much more to the enemy, they withdrew and secur'd themselves in the Fastnesses of the woods,

\* This observation doubtless has reference to the preceding tracts in this volume.

having out some Parties at times doing mischief, and ours Retaliating with them in like kind; our Forces also retreated home, and it was near a moneth before they were recruited for any further Expedition against them; it was hard service, they had endured, in the depth of winter, though it pleased God to moderate the extremity of the season in the month of *January*: about the latter end of which month the Soulders march'd into the woods in pursuit of them, having got intelligence of the place of their Rendezvous, but the enemy having also their Scouts abroad, and thereby coming to the knowledge of our March, they fled more to the North-west: ours pursued them, but the most escaped, (except about 70 of them, men, women and children,) which the *Mohogin Indians* of *Vncus* his subjects our friends and Allyes slew.\* Our men miss'd very narrowly of surprizing their main body in their pursuit, but God's time was not come for so great a mercy, and they saved themselves from that encounter: whereupon our Forces retired home to their several Quarters, being necessitated thereunto by the hardships of the season, and the impossibility at that time of the year to carry provision for any long continuance abroad. About a fortnight after, we having gained intelligence of the quarter the enemy then abode in, we sent out about 300 Horse and Foot under the conduct of Major *Savage*, to attacque them; but before that

\* "Jan. 21, Capt. Prentice's troops being abroad, met with a party of the enemy, of whom they took two prisoners, and killed 9: in which exploit, something happened very remarkable, for one *W. Dodge* of Salem, riding in company with another friend, they happened to meet with two Indians; the said *Dodge* being better horsed than his friend made after the foremost, leaving his friend to deal with the hindmost, but his pistol missed firing, whereupon the Indian taking him by the leg, turned him off his horse, and getting upon him was about killing him with his knife, which Mr. *Dodge* by chance espied, and came time enough to rescue his friend, and dispatch the Indian lying upon him, and yet overtook the first Indian he was pursuing, time enough to do his business also." *Hubbard*, 159.

could be effected, the enemy visited us, and assaulted *Lancaster*, a small Town, in which the Inhabitants having retired into some fortified houses and deserted the rest, the *Indians* burnt those, and assaulted the Garrisoned Houses, but were not able to carry any of them but one, wherein were 42 persons, 12 men, the rest women and children of whom they slew several, and carryed the rest prisoners: the House was the Ministers, one Mr. *Rowlandson*, whose wife and children they carried Captive, (which are since returned to us.) About fourteen\* dayes after this, the enemy assaulted Medfield, and burnt about half the Town, and slew some; and though there was a company of Souldiers, Horse and Foot there,† yet they were so quick and sudden in their mischief, that ours could hardly get into a posture to meet them, before they were retreated.

In the beginning of *March* our Forces under Major *Savage* went towards the enemies Head quarters, but their Scouts had prevented his coming by their vigilance, so that they [2] fled into the woods, we having only the gleanings of about seventeen of them that could not fly so fast as the rest.

On the 13th of *March*, before our Forces could return towards our Parts, the *Indians* sent a strong party, and assaulted the Town of *Growton* about forty miles North-west from *Boston*, and burn'd all the deserted Houses; the Garrison'd Houses, which were about ten, all escaped but one, which they carried, but not the *English* in it; for there was but one slain and two wounded. Quickly after they assaulted *Marlborough*, and burnt the Houses the Inhabitants had deserted, but the Garrisons defend-

\* Ten days according to Mr. Hubbard—*Lancaster* being surprised on the 10th Feb. hence *Medfield* was surprised the 20th following.

† "One hundred and sixty soldiers." *Hubbard*.

ed the rest: In that town the Houses were built very scatteringly, and the Enemies divided themselves into small parties, which executed their design of Firing at once, and though there was a Company of the Country *Militia* there, they could not prevent it.

*March* the 18th we had Letters from *Hadley*, of a great party of the Enemy that assaulted *Northampton*; in the preservation of which, there was an especial Providence of God. For besides that Major *Treat* and Capt. *Turner* were quartered there, it was so that our forces under the command of Major *Savage*, being in want of victuals, marched up to *Hadley* and the Towns adjacent upon the River, which was ordered by the wisdom of Divine Providence, without their foresight, to preserve that town, although the Enemy left behind them some Remembrance of their attempt, having killed two towns-men, and one Souldier, and wounded Six, and also left dead upon the place Eleven of themselves.

*March* the 26th we had News of the Defeat of Capt *Pearse*, with about forty *English*, and eleven of our *Indian* Friends, near *Secunck* alias *Rehoboth*; who were surrounded with a great party of the *Indians*, and overpowered; yet God was pleased to rescue several of them, who made a safe escape.

The 29th of *March* the Enemy burnt the deserted houses in *Secunck* or *Rehoboth*, but the Garrison'd houses were not carried by them.

The 30th of *March* part of the town of *Providence* was also burnt.

The 6th of *April*, an Indian Messenger, sent to his countrey-men to the Southwards, against the Enemy there: Besides the slain and taken, there fell into our hands one *Quinancet*, alias *Miantonimo*, the great and proud *Sachem* of the *Narragan-*



*setts*, a Ringleader in this war with them, and one who had been notoriously treacherous, both in Signing renewed Articles of Peace with us since the beginning of the war, and breaking the same again: He was carryed by our Forces to *New-London*, and there beheaded, which Execution hath had a mighty Influence into the disorder and confusion the Enemy hath since fallen into.

Yet had we since a sad Providence that befell us, God seeing it good further to Exercise us, to our Humbling, that he may (as we hope) do us good in the latter End: For upon the 21st of *April*, the Enemy with a very great body (some think they were not less than 1500,) assaulted *Sudbury*, and burnt several of the deserted Houses, but prevail'd against none that were Garrison'd: To relieve which, Capt. *Wadsworth*, with about fifty men, issued out from *Marlborough*, 10 miles distant, and with him Capt. *Bracklebanke* went with the same party, intending to march to *Boston*, to speak with the Council; the Enemy being Numerous, and the *English* too Adventurous, were so far engaged, that most of them were cut off: The two Captains dyed in the service; men for Piety, Prudence and Courage eminent, and much lamented; about 15 of the Souldiers escaped to a Garrison'd house within a mile from the place of this Tragedy. Yet this we have to say. (as the following successes evidence that we have great Grounds to hope) that this last Attempt of theirs was but the Rage of an Expiring Enemy; for the cutting off the above-mentioned *Quinancet*, to whom the young fighting men did adhere did put the *Indians* to such a stagger, that they have not been able to recover themselves since, so as to effect anything against us that is much considerable.

I am credibly informed that in that fight at *Sudbury*, an elderly *Englishman* endeavoring an Es-

cape from the *Indians* by running into a swamp, was overtaken by an *Indian*, and being Destitute of Weapons to defend himself or offend him, the *Indian* insulted over him with that Blasphemous Expression [*come Lord Jesus, save this poor Englishman if thou canst, whom I am now about to kill.*] This (I even Tremble to [p. 3.] relate it) was heard by another *Englishman*, who was hid in a Bush close by: Our Patient Long-suffering Lord permitted that Bloody Wretch to knock him down and leave him dead. We hope the Lord is arisen to Avenge those Blasphemies.

Upon the 5th of May,\* our forces under the command of Captain *Henchman*, and with them about 40 of the *Natick* or *Praying Indians*, discovered a Body of *Philip's Indians* at *Hassanamaskett* and fought them, wherein they slew 11 of the Enemy, and took two Prisoners, and not one of the Soldiers were slain or wounded.† Divers of our men had probably been slain, but that it pleased God to send a storm of Rain which did so wet the *Indians* Guns. that they became unservicable to them.‡ Six *Indians* at once in that scattering encounter (for the enemy stood not to a fight) meeting an *Englishman* would have shot him, but could not make the wetted powder fire in the pan; which seldom failed at other times; our *English* by their garments and other guards for the locks of their

\* About the 30 says Mr. Hubbard, 90.

† *Henchman* was marching to form a junction with forces from Connecticut at Brookfield. He was piloted by a praying Indian familiarly known by the name of *Tom Doublet*, but whose Indian name was *Nepanet*. This Indian captain was at the head of his 40 *Naticks*. The company of *Nipmucks*, they fell in with were fishing in *Weshakom* pond, and were taken by surprise, and were in no condition to defend themselves; if, indeed we could reconcile the dates in Hubbard with those of this author, and the places of the encounter. Mr. Hubbard says 7 were killed and 29 made prisoners.

‡ No mention is made by other historians of this advantage afforded the English by an uncontrollable circumstance.

Muskets were better provided than the *Indians*, and so had the advantage and put the Indians to a Rout and Flight.

This was the first time that our *Natick Indians* were employed in any such Body by the Government here; and they proved faithfull and Eminently serviceable at that time, and successful since: thereby they have gained much in the Affections of the *English*, who have had some jealousie about them. Nor is it to be wondered at, considering the hurry this War hath put us into; the disappointment we have met with by the Treachery of several of that Nation, on whose Friendship we thought we might have depended, as having deserved other things at their hands: and that some few of the praying *Indians* have been carried away with the present outrage of their Nation: I say it is not to be wondered at, that they were under a jealousie by us: however we have cause thankfully to acknowledge God's goodness in making use of them, wherein they have done us considerable services: they serve especially for spies and scouts to start the skulking Enemy, and drive them out of the swamps and woods, and then the *English* can the better fight them, and indeed our greatest exercise hath been to find the Enemy rather than to Fight them, unless they be very much Superior in Numbers. But now the *Indians* dread our approaches with those *Indian* Vancourriers, and the Lord hath caused much of his Terror to fall upon them.\*

On the 11th of *May* two of our Captives were

\*Here then is another reason for the dispiritedness discovered by the Nipmucks in the summer of 1676. When they saw that the Praying Indians had begun to perform the part they were satisfied was the only one that could succeed against them, they gave up all as lost! So long as they could entice away the Praying Indians, or so long as they stood neutral, they had sanguine hopes of driving the English out of the country.

returned by ransom from the Indians, who had been taken at the destruction of the Town of *Lancaster*; the one of them the sister of the wife of Mr. *Rowlandson*, Minister of the place; and another woman taken out of the same House.

The next day a youth of about 11 years of Age, made his escape from the *Indians*, who was taken prisoner when his Father's house was burnt, and his Mother murdered on the first of *February* last: and though the Boy knew not a step of the way to any *English Town*, and was in continual danger of the skulking *Indians* in the woods, and far from the *English*, yet God directed him aright and brought him to the sight of *Plantane*, (the Herb which the Indians call English-foot, because it grows only amongst us, and is not found in the Indian Plantations) whereupon he concluded he was not far from some *English Town*, and accordingly following of the *Plantane* he arrived safe amongst us. The 18th of the same we had another of our captives (an ancient man) returned upon Ransom, and one very eminent for piety.

Upon the 24th of *May*, Captain Brattle was sent forth with his Troop towards *Rehoboth*, where we had intelligence of a Body of Indians, where 12 of them were slain, and but one of the *English* slain, and one slightly wounded.\*

Upon the same day† we had Newes by a Post,

\* Mr. *Hubbard* and Mr. *Mather* place the date of this affair on 23d. A party of about 50 Indians were fishing "in a river thereabouts." News of their situation coming to the head quarters of the English, Capt. Brattle was despatched, &c. "The Indians betook themselves to a river, and had not some foot Soldiers on the other side of the river, too suddenly discovered themselves, probably there had been a greater slaughter of the enemy, who hasted out of the river again and fled into a swamp where there was no pursuing of them." *I. Mather*, 73. *Brattle* was joined by some of the people of *Rehoboth*, who probably were his pilots. See *Hubbard*, 85. Neither of these authors mention that one of the English was wounded.

† The fight at the Falls was 19th May.

of a fight upon Connecticut River between Deerfield and *Squakheig*, there were about an hundred and sixty of our Souldiers under the command of Captain *Holyoake*, and Captain *Turner*: The occasion of the engagement was this, The *Indians* having stolen and driven away much Cattle from *Hatfield* and those Towns adjoining, and our men perceiving by the track which way they went, learned at last where the Indians' Rendezvous was; and picking out of the several Garrisons, as many souldiers as could conveniently be spared, resolved to Attacque them, it being a great Fishery place called *Deerfield Falls*.\*

Our Souldiers got thither after an hard March just about break of day, took most of the *Indians* fast asleep, and put their guns even into their wigwams, and poured in their shot among them, whereupon the *Indians* that durst and were able did get out of their wigwams and did fight a little (in which fight one *Englishman* only was slain) others of the *Indians* did enter the River to swim over from the *English*, but many of them were shot dead in the waters, others wounded were therein drowned, many got into canoes to paddle away, but the paddlers being shot, the Canoes upset with all therein, and [p. 4.] the stream of the River being very violent and swift in the place near the great Falls, most that fell over board were borne by the strong current of that River, and carried upon the Falls of water from those exceeding high and steep Rocks, and from thence tumbling down were broken in pieces; the *English* did afterwards

† The name of *Turner's Falls* has now fully obtained. The fine view of it among the plates to Dr. *Hitchcock's* Geolog. Survey having been stamped with the name of *Turner*, which, in connection with Gen. *Hoyt's* history has probably settled the name forever,—but the true Antiquary will always feel misgivings when his mind recurs to it.

find of their bodies some in the River and some cast a-shore, above two hundred.\*

But as the English were coming away with the plunder they had got, there was a noise spread among some of them of *Sachem Philip's* coming down upon them with a thousand men: which not being weighed as it might have been by the *English*, whether it were true or false; a fear possessed some part of the English whereby they fell into a disorder, and thereby Captain *Turner* and several of his Souldiers were slain, and others to the number of two and thirty. But Captain *Holyoake* exhorted them not to be terrified, saying God hath wrought hitherto for us wonderfully, let us trust in him still: and reducing his men into close order made a safe and a valiant retreat, and preserved the Souldiers under him; that there were but few of them slain, and the Souldiers so cut off were surprized by a Party of the Enemy belonging to the *Indians* at *Deerfield-falls*, who having gotten before our forces had laid an Ambush, the chiefest execution of which was through too much fear of our men whereby they disordered themselves; thus God by this mixture of his Providence would hide pride from our eyes, who perhaps might have been too much lifted up by our success: several loads of dried fish the English found, and were forced to consume there.

They also found and demolished the *Indian*

\* This is far more probable as to the manner of ascertaining the number of slain of the Indians, than as recorded by Mr. *Hubbard*; he says, strange as it may seem, that there were those persons among the flying English, who found time to count the dead Indians in the time of the fight. His words are, "It is confidently reported by some that were there present at this engagement, that one told above 100 Indians left dead upon the place, and another affirmed that he told near an hundred and forty swimming down the falls; none of which were observed to get alive to shore save one." It is not a little strange that a man of Mr. *Hubbard's* sagacity should give credit to such reports; had some others made such a statement we should not have noticed it.

Smiths Forge, which they had there set up for the mending of their guns. Some Indian women (since that taken Prisoners) do say and affirm that there were slain in that engagement with them four hundred, of which number were seventy of the *Wampangs*, or *Philip Sachem's* men: and that he had of his own proper Company not any great number left, and that were it not for him and one *Sachem* more, the *Indians* would gladly yield to any terms of peace with the English.\*

Upon the the 9th of *June* by a post from our forces with forty or fifty of our friends, *Indians*, under the command of Captain *Henchman*, we were informed of their taking seven and twenty *Indians*, mostly Women and Children, and the slaying of six *Indian* Men, about twelve miles from Lancaster,† and not one of our Souldiers slain or wounded: one of the six was a revolter as also one of the Prisoners, and another of them was the Wife of the *Sagamore* of *Nasholah*, who was wounded at *Sudbury* fight, and is since dead of his wounds;‡ in this service our Friend *Indians* got very valuable plunder in Fish and Guns, and which is also very observable, that Captain *Henchman*, did by one Captain *Andrews* || and his *Indians* which he commanded, offer the *Indians* in their own Lan-

\*In my work so often referred to, (Book of the *Indians*) nearly all the facts relating to this transaction are embodied. This author, however, adds a few valuable ones, which would also have been used, but the work had not come into my hands when I published my last edition.

† Mr. *Hubbard* says, "about May 30, 1676, the forces under Captain *Henchman*, under the direction of *Tom Doublet*, came upon a party of the enemy fishing in *Weshakom* Ponds towards Lancaster, of whom they killed 7 and took 29, most women and children; yet belonging to considerable persons." *Nar.* 86.

‡ *Shoshanim* or *Sam* was at this time *Sachem* of *Nashua*, but as he was hanged after this, it could not have been him, nor can I conjecture who this was.

|| *Andrew Pityme*. See Book of the *Indians*, iii. 89.

guage Peace, and to assure them that if they would surrender themselves, they should have no hurt from the *English*: which was accordingly tendered to them, but the answer they made was a Volley of shot, whereof one bullet stroke and broke Captain *Andrews's* Gun in his hand, but did no other hurt.\*

Upon the same 9th of *June* also, we were informed of a small party of *Connecticot* Souldiers, under the command of Major *Talcot*, who expected to joyn our forces at *Quaboug*, that they had near to that place killed nineteen *Indians*, and taken two and thirty prisoners in one engagement with the Enemy; and that without the loss of one Englishman: our forces also marching to joyn them, took some prisoners, and amongst the rest on[e] Captain *Tom*,\* a Revolter who is a Prisoner in *Boston* at present, who hath been of some remark amongst the *Indians* and *English*.

The 14th of *June* we were informed of *Waralancel*, (the Sachem of *Wagmesset* and one of the old *Passa-Canaway's* Sons) his comming in with about an hundred *Indians* with him and under him at *Pascataway* submitting himself to Major *Waldron*, desiring Peace with the *English*, and declaring his innocency during this war, as not having designed attempted or done any mischief against the

\* Capt. *Henchman*, in a letter to the council of Mass. dated Marlborough 11 June, 1676 says, "Some Indian Scouts sent out this day have brought in Capt. *Tom*, his daughter, and two children, being found about ten miles to the south east of this place. Thero was more of them, viz. two that were gone a fishing, so not lighted of. This company, with some others at other places, of which *James Printer* is one, did as they say, leave the enemy by times, in the spring with an intent to come in to the *English*, but dare not for fear of our scouts. These prisoners say that many of the enemy hearing that there was like to be a treaty with *Samuel* [*Shoshanim*] did intend to go in to him. Mr. *Scott* also coming from Concord yesterday informs me, that one of the old squaws there doth not question but that if she may have liberty to go to *Samuel*, he and his company will come in to the *English*."



English. He brought in with him six English Captives, a Widdow and her five Children,\* (her husband having been slain in this warr by them) this *Sachem Waralancet* bought them of their Indian Master, and delivered them freely to the English, as a testimony of his good affection and fidelity to the English, at the same time challenging all the *Indians* thereabout to accuse him (if they could) of the least wrong or plot on his part against the English, notwithstanding that he had been urged with many solicitations unto it, and incur'd the hatred of divers *Sagamores* and *Indians*, because he would not joyn with them against the English: but not one of the *Indians* (whereof some were no good friends to him,) could accuse him, he then told them all: that his old Father (*Sachem Passa-Connaway*, the great Sagamore [p.5] of those Northern parts of the Countrey) when he lay a dying (as he had often also done before) had charged him with his other brothers that they should never be enemies to the *English*; but love them and love their God, also because the God of the *English* was the true God, and greater than the *Indians* Gods. And this saith he, I have remembered, and kept my father's charge, and will do so while I live; but was willing to keep out of the way till the storm was over. The Council hath sent him some presents by way of gratuity.

\*This was the family of *Thomas Kimball* of Bradford, who was killed on the 3d of May preceding. His wife and children were carried off at the same time. See *Cobbett's MS.* and *Hubbard*, 85. At the same time was delivered up also *Philip Eastman* of Haverhill. *Cobbett's MS.* In the very creditable history of Haverhill by Mr. *Myrick* (12mo. 1832) are the names of Mrs. *Kimball* and her children; and from the same source it seems (p. 53) that for some time after their return, Mrs. *Kimball* was deterred from residing at her house in Haverhill, by the former threats of *Simon*, the chief who killed her husband and led her captive. Her petition to the Gov. and Council for protection against him may be seen in Mr. *Myrick's* work as above cited. His threats were that "he would kill me and my children if ever I went to my own house." Her *Petition*, ib.

The 16th of the same Month, came in 3 children of the *English* taken Captive by the *Indians*; and were freely delivered to us by some *Indians* which did also resign up themselves to the *English* at *Norwich*: this was upon Proclamation made of receiving to mercy such as were so qualified as was therein specified: the most of them women and children about 70 in number. We do hear also since, that at that engagement at *Deerfield-Falls* there were about four of the *Indian Sachens* slain; which hath amazed and disheartened and divided them.

On the 22d of *June* was Executed at *Boston* Captain *Tom*, alias *Watasocomponum*, and another with him.\* This Captain *Tom* was taken by our *Indian Scouts*, having been with the enemy this last winter; they both dyed (as is to be hoped) penitent, praying to God not like the manner of the *Heathen*.

Upon account of these Great and undeserved Mercies of God conferred on us, the Councill ordered a day of Publick thanksgiving to be observed in the Colony of the *Matachusets*, which was accordingly attended *June* the 29th: Which the Lord hath been pleased so to accept, as that from the time of the resolve upon it, ever since we have experienced little else than renewed mercies and smiles of Providence. God himself hath sent from Heaven and saved us (for we see nothing of man, but *God to be all in all*) by wasting them with Sickness, starving them through want of Provisions, Leaving them to their own divisions, Taking away their Spirits, putting the dread of us upon them, Cutting off their Principal men, *Sachems* and others. *Blessed be his great and glorious Name.*

\* Probably his son *Nehemah*. The date of their execution, is by *Gookin* put on 26 June.

About the time of that Thanksgiving, the Son and Daughter of that worthy Minister of Jesus Christ, Mr. *Rowlandson*, who had been captives since the Burning of *Lancaster* were returned by Ransom. She wandered with an Indian woman from the rest of the *Indian* company (by whom she had been detained) three days in the woods, having nothing to eat all that time but green Hurtleberries; with which she was sustained till she and the woman arrived at our *English Town* of Providence, and so got Home.

Upon the 30th of *June*, we had a Post from our Forces bringing Newes of about 28 Indians killed and taken by them, in their March homewards, between *Quaboag* and *Marleborough*: and this without the slaughter or hurt of the Indians our friends; one of those that were slain being a Chief Counsellor to one of the *Sachems*, and 9 of those *Indian Prisoners*, women and children, were brought down to *Boston*.

*July* the first, Capt. *Brattle* was sent forth with our forces to joyn with Major *Bradford* of *Plymouth*, and the Forces under his Command in that Colony (hearing of *Sachem Philip's* intent of Mischief to that Colony.) The next day following we had Newes of six of the Enemy kill'd, and twenty taken prisoners by our Brethren of *Plimouth* and our *Indian Friends*, and one of ours slain.

The same day also we had newes of the *Squaa Sachem's* of *Seconnet's* surrendering herself and fourscore of her men to the *English* of *Plimouth*, which was upon the day of our Thanksgiving.\*

Upon the 2d of *July* there were about fourteen of the Enemy surrendered themselves to the Mercy of

\*This was *Awashonks*, who by the intercession of Capt. *Church* came to *Pocasset* and submitted to Major *Bradford*, 29 June.

the *English* in the *Bay Colony*, whereof was one *James*<sup>†</sup> called a Printer, as having been employed about the work of the Press in *Cambridge*: A Revolter he was, and a fellow that had done much mischief, and staid out as long as he could, till the last day but one of a Proclamation set forth, to encourage such *Indians* as had a desire to return to the *English*, and another of his comrades one of Capt. *Tom's* son, (whose Father was hang'd at *Boston*, the 22d *June*, having been a Revolter, and a bloody Fellow;) they had all of them their Lives given them.

Upon this 2d of *July* also it was, that Major *Talcott* with the *Connecticut* Forces neer to *Pautuxit*, did take and slay 170 of the Enemy, without the loss of any of our Brethren, and onely three wounded.

*July* the 6th, an Indian Post (with a white Flag) was sent from Sagamore *Sam* of *Nassoway* (a proud Salvage, who two months since insulted over the *English*, and [p. 5.] said, if the *English* would first begge Peace of him, he would let them have Peace, but that he would never ask it of them;) This Indian was sent from him with Letters, desiring Peace of us, and expressly praying us in the name of *Jesus Christ*, and for his sake to grant it whose holy name they have so much blasphemed. Thus doth the Lord *Jesus* make them to bow before him, and to lick the Dust. And having made mention of his letter it will not be unacceptable to transcribe some copies of the Letters sent by him and others on this subject, which take as followeth. The Reader must bear with their Barbarisms, and excuse the omission of some expressions in them, that can hardly admit of good *English*.

\*James the Printer. See his life in the Book of the Indians.

The First Letter, *July the 6th, 1676.\**

“Mr. *John Leverett*, my Lord, Mr. *Waban*, and  
 “all the chief men our Brethren, Praying to God:  
 “[*This Mr. Waban is a Praying Indian, faithful,*  
 “*and a Ruler amongst them; by their Brethren*  
 “*praying to God, they mean those of the same Na-*  
 “*tion.*] We beseech you all to help us; my wife  
 “she is but one, but there be more Prisoners, which  
 “we pray you keep well: *Mattamuck* his wife, we  
 “entreat you for her, and not onely that man, but it  
 “is the Request of two Sachems, *Sam Sachem* of  
 “*Weshakum*, and the *Pakashoag* Sachem.

“And that further you will consider about the  
 “making Peace: We have spoken to the People of  
 “*Nashobah* (viz. *Tom Dubler* and *Peter*,) that we  
 “would agree with you, and make a Covenant of  
 “Peace with you. We have been destroyed by  
 “your Souldiers, but still we Remember it now, to  
 “sit still; do you consider it again; we do earnest-  
 “ly entreat you, that it may be so by *Jesus Christ*,  
 “O! let it be so! *Amen, Amen.*†

It was signed

*Mattamuck*, his Mark N.  
*Sam Sachem*, his Mark ψ.  
*Simon Pottoquam*, Scribe. ‡  
*Uppanippaquem*, his — C.  
*Pakaskoag* his Mark ψ.

\*The tenor of the following letters, is very different from those in April previous, which I had discovered in MS. and printed in the Book of the Indians. These were then unknown to me.

†This surpasseth any thing, in supplication, that we have, from the poor Indians. They were truly sensible of their deplorable condition! Little to subsist upon—the northern and western wilderness so full of their native enemies, that a retreat upon those hunting grounds was cut off—all the fishing places near and upon the coast watched by their successful enemy—hence nothing now remained but to try the effect of an offer of unconditional submission!—This letter, however, must not be regarded as the language of the warriors, it was the language of the christian Indians, in behalf of them and themselves.

*Superscribed, To all Englishmen and Indians,  
all of you hear Mr. Waban, Mr. Eliott.*

*Second Letter.*

"My Lord, Mr. *Leveret* at *Boston*, Mr. *Waban*,  
"Mr. *Eliott*, Mr. *Gookin*, and Council, hear yea. I  
"went to *Connecticot* about the Captives, that I  
"might bring them into your hands, and when we  
"were almost there, the *English* had destroyed  
"those *Indians*: when I heard it, I returned back  
"again; then when I came home, we were also  
"destroyed; after we were destroy'd, then *Philip*  
"and *Quanipun* went away into their own Coun-  
"trei againe; and I knew they were much afraid,  
"because of our offer to joyn with the *English*, and  
"therefore they went back into their own Countrey,  
"and I know they will make no Warre; therefore  
"because when some *English* men came to us,  
"*Philip* and *Quannapun* sent to kill them; but I  
"said, if any kill them, I'll kill them.\*

*Sam Sachem.*

*Written by Simon Boshokum Scribe.†*

\* This letter will be regarded as an admirable specimen of Indian sentiment, and its value is much enhanced, as it unfolds truths of great value—truths that lay open the situation of things at this period that will be gladly received. *Sam* was a magnanimous Sachem.—So was *Monoco*. We doubt if any thing can in truth be brought against either, that would not comport with a warrior of their time, but they did not come within the limits of a pardon offered in the Proclamation! When messengers were sent to treat with the Indians for the redemption of Prisoners, to prevent the evil such negotiation was calculated to produce, and which *Philip*, doubtless foresaw, he ordered such to be summarily dealt with. *Quanapohit* was suspected for a spy, and *Philip* had ordered him to be killed, but *Monoco* said "I will kill whomsoever shall kill *Quanapohit*." See Book Indians, iii. 85. *Shoshanin* afterwards said the same when visited by Mr. *Hoar* and *Nepanet*, who were sent to treat for the ransom of Mr. *Rowlandson's* family. "If any kill them, I will kill them," that is, he would kill the murderer. But these kind offices were forgotten in the days of terror!

† The same person, whose name in other documents is spelt *Betokom*. See Book Inds. ii. 117.

*Third Letter.*

"For Mr. *Eliot*, Mr. *Gookin*, and Mr. *Waban*.

"Consider of this I entreat you, consider of this  
 "great businesse that is done; and my wonder  
 "concerning Philip; but his name is — *We-we-*  
 "*sawannit*,\* he engageth all the people that were  
 "none of his subjects: Then when I was at *Pena-*  
 "*kook*, *Numpho John*, *Alline*,† *Sam Numpho*, and  
 "others who were angry, and *Numpho* very much  
 "angry that *Philip* did engage so many people to  
 "him; and *Numpho* said it were a very good deed  
 "that I should go and kill him that joyned so many  
 "to himself without cause: In like manner I said  
 "so too. Then had you formerly said be at peace,  
 "[p. 7.] and if the Council had sent word to kill  
 "*Philip* we should have done it: then let us clear-  
 "ly speak what you and we shall do. O let it be  
 "so speedily, and answer us clearly.

*Pumkamun*,  
*Ponnakpukun*,  
 or, *Jacob Mutlamakoog*.

The answer the Council made them, was,  
*That treacherous persons who began the war and*  
*those that have been barbarously bloody, must not ex-*  
*pect to have their lives spared, but others that have*  
*been drawn into the war, and acting only as Soul-*  
*diers submitting to be without arms, and to live*  
*quietly and peaceably for the future shall have their*  
*lives spared.*

\*This stands in the MS. records, *Weicasowanuctt*. See Book of the Indians, iii. 16.

† There is some error concerning this person's name, *John U. Line* means the same person, I think in *Gookin's MS. history*. See Book Indians, ii. 117; an account of several others here mentioned may there also be found.

Thus could these bloody wretches plead for themselves by that sacred name, which they had Blasphemed, and in the blood of whose servants they had embalmed their hands.

The 9th of *July* two young Maidens Captives, wandered away from the *Indians* that kept them, and got to an English Garrison at Marlborough. The same day also we had tidings of the good succeſſe of ſome of our ſcouts, the moſt of them of our *Indian* Friends, the chief of whom were *William Nahawton*, and *John Hunter*, who near to *Mendham* ſlew ſeven of the Enemy; whereof one was a great Captain of the *Indians*, and another was called *Caleb*,\* who had formerly been a chief Inſtrument in burning *Mendham*, when the *Indians* had firſt ſhot at the English, an English Souldier in company with our Indian friends, making haſte to fire, had forgot to pull out the wadd of Tow which was in the pan of his gun, which *William Nahawton* eſpying told him of, and wiſhed him to take it out and fire; the Englishman told him he judged the *Indian* (whom he could but juſt deſcry, by reaſon of the darkneſs of the mornning, and his diſtance from him) was too far to be reached by his Muſket; try, ſaid *Nahawton*, and God ſhall direct the bullet, which he immediately did, and he ſaw the *Indian* who was running from them, tumbled down; who proved to be one of their great Captains above mentioned: afterwards the *Indian Nahawton* made a very ſerious Prayer in acknowledgement to God for the ſucceſſe.

Upon the 10th day of *July* there were about 300 *Indians* at the Eaſtward, that ſurrendered themſelves to the English and their Sachems with them, beſides *Waralancet* (who hath all along this

\* In Indian Biography is given what is related of *Caleb* by Mr. *Gookin*.



war kept himself clear) one *Squando*, that which did hasten them in, was the dread of the *Mohawks* who have killed several of them in those quarters, and a rumor they had of a great party of that nation coming down upon them.

July the 13th, we had news from Major *Talcot*, that in his return home from *Pautuxat*, he killed and took another Party of the *Indians*, in number 60, and had the plunder of all their Guns and other things, and this also without the losse of any of our countrymen.

July the 16th, we had news from the forces which went from us to the Southern parts that they have taken and killed since their march from us, about 120 of the Enemy, with the losse only of one man of ours, who neglecting to keep up with the rest of our forces, and being bewildered in a wood, hallowed and was heard by the Enemy, and was taken and slain before relief could reach him!

We since hear that *Pomham*, (one of the great *Sachems* of *Narrowgancet*) is one of those that were slain, but we are not yet so certain thereof as positively to affirm it to be undoubtedly so, but great probabilities there are of it; and if so the glory of that Nation is sunk with him into the same pit, (of this circumstance, the reader will receive farther satisfaction, in the ensuing Narrative.)

On the 17th of July two *Sachems* with four *Indians* to wait on them, came down to *Boston* from *Wadjusset*,\* where *Sagamour Sam*, and others are, with renewed desires of Peace, they were dismissed the next day from the Councill, with this answer to them, that we would first have our Captives out of their hands, and then talk of a Peace. And soon after they returned with a scalpe of one of our Enemies (which is their usual way where they kill)

\* Wachuset mountain.

and a signification of *Sagamor Sam's* purpose to surrender himself to the mercy of the English.

The 18th of *July* we had the news of fourteen more *Indians* taken and killed by our forces, and one of ours also slain: and two dayes after of Sixteen more *Indians* killed or taken by them in their return home, without any losse of our Men.

On the 29th of *July* we had an account by Letters from *Plimouth*, that the forces of that Colony (*viz.* two and twenty of the English with twenty of our Friend-*Indians* [p. 8.] under the command of Lieutenant *Church* had killed and taken 79 of the Enemy, and that without the death or wounding of any of ours. And by the same Post that *Sachem Phillip* had come down to his own country of *Mount Hope*, near *Dartmouth*, as one that now was reduced to a few hundreds of the thousands he began this war with, and that our forces were looking out after him, and had considerably diminished his bloody Remnant, whose desperation had engaged their adherence to him, and amongst the rest *Quinapin's* brother, that succeeded *Quinancet*, the *Sachem* before mentioned, executed by us.

What I mentioned in my last about *Pomham*, (one of the greatest *Sachems* of the *Narragansets*) you may take now as followeth. Upon the 27th of *July* it was, that about 20 *Indians* were slain, and thirty taken Prisoners; (we had five and twenty English, and twenty of our *Indian* Friends in this exploit;) one of those that were slain was *Pomham*; after he had received a deadly shot in his back, he withdrew himself from his men, (for they were all his Relations and subjects that were slain and taken at this time) and thought to hide himself in a bushy hole, but was found out by an Englishman, who as he went to apprehend him, found that the stout *Sachem* was unwilling to fall into the hands of the English, for he gave him a stunning blow with

his hatchet which he had reserved of all his weapons, and perhaps had slain the Englishman, but God ordered it so that he had a sudden revival, and took courage and grappled with him, and threw him under him, and others coming in to his assistance, *Pomham* was soon dispatht. There was about twenty pound of *Indian* money found in their baskets, which was given to our friends the *Indians*; the Guns, &c. the English took to themselves, who lost not one man in the encounter.

The same day likewise there came in 160 *Indians*, men, women and children, who surrendered themselves up to the mercy of the English; some of these belonged to *Sagamore Sam* of *Lancaster*, (though he himself dare not so adventure, but the most of them to two *Nipmug* Sachems, and one *Sagamore John*: This *Sagamore John* came down in person about fourteen days since to *Boston*, to surrender himself and his men to the English, promising for the future to be faithful, declaring that he was sorry that he had fought against the English, and promised to give some testimonial to the English soon of his fidelity to them; and at his return now with his men women and children, he brought down bound with cords, old *Mattoonius* and his son Prisoners. This *Mattoonius* his eldest son had been tryed at *Boston* and executed about 5 or 6 years ago, for an execrable murther by him committed on a young Maid of the English near *Woburn*, and his head fastened to a Pole, at one end of the Gallows.\*

\* According to Mr. *Hubbard*, Nar. 7, the person killed by *Mattoonius* was a man "walking along the road." But who he was, or of what place, no mention is made. It is plain also from Dr. I. *Mather* (*Relation* 75,) that the murder at *Woburn* was not committed by *Mattoonius*. The date, 1671, set down by *Hubbard* agrees with the affidavit of *Caleb Church*, (a MS. paper in my possession) concerning the murder of a young man who was "walking along the road," in *Dedham*, by three *Indians*. Other facts may be seen in the *Book of the Indians*.

This old *Mattoonus*' Father had given it out that he would be avenged of us for his Son's death, which coming to the knowledge of the Council, he was sent for and examined about it: and having denied it, and there not being sufficient evidence of it, he was dismissed; having only confessed this, that considering the death of his son, he found his heart so big hot within him, but that he resolved to abide a faithful friend to the English, and so that accusation ended.

But after *Sachem Phillip* had begun his murders in *Plimouth* Colony, this *Salvage* first appeared an enemy to us, and slew the two first men that were killed within the limits of our Colony, (to wit at *Mendham*) and in that cruel and outrageous attempt at *Quaboag*, this old *Mattoonus* was the Principal Ringleader, being now brought a Prisoner to *Boston*, he was by the Council the same day adjudged to be shot to death, which was executed in *Boston Common*, by three Indians: and his head cut off and placed upon a Pole on the Gallows opposite to his Sons that was there formerly hanged. His Son brought along with him remains still a Prisoner.

On the last of *July* there were about 26 *Indians*, most women and children brought in by our Scouts, as they were ranging the woods about *Dedham*, almost starved: We are also informed, that most of *Sachem Philip's* men have deserted him, and surrendered up themselves to the *English* of *Plimouth* Colony at their mercy, and that he himself with his Remains are gone to *Dartmouth*; in chase of whom *Major Talcot* with our Friend *Indians* are at present.

August the 3d, we hear this Morning by a Post from *Bridgewater* in *Plymouth* Colony, that not far from that place a Party of our Souldiers met with a company of the Enemy, 25 in all; who though prepared to make the first shot at the English in

Servants who have Laboured among them, and I hope will perfect still more and more to his own praise.

Your Affectionate Friend.

---

FINIS.

---

CHRONICLES  
OF THE  
I N D I A N S  
OF  
A M E R I C A ,  
FROM ITS FIRST DISCOVERY TO THE  
PRESENT TIME.

When whites have chased the red men, hill and dale ;  
And filled their country wide, from shore to shore ;  
When years unnumbered shall their memory veil,  
Who'll know them but from chronicles of yore.

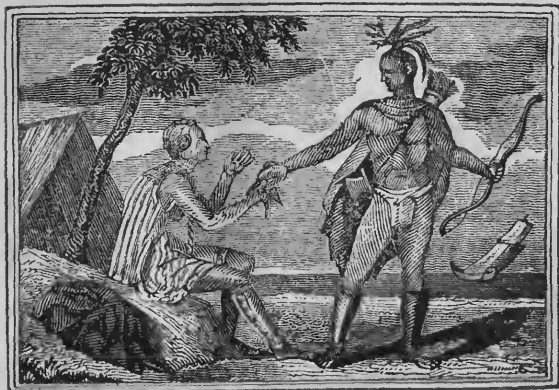
MSS.

By SAMUEL G. DRAKE,

Member of the New Hampshire Historical Society, author of *Indian  
Biography, &c. &c.*

B O S T O N :

1836.



A southern chief and his squaw or wife.

## CHRONICLES OF THE INDIANS.

---

- 1492.** *Oct. 11.*—In the evening *Columbus* discovers a light, which on the following morning proves to have been on an Island which was afterwards named *Hispaniola*.
- 1493.** *Columbus* returns to Spain, carrying along with him 6 of the people of the newly discovered land. These are called *Indians*, because the land from which he took them was supposed to be a part of *India*.
- 1494.** The followers of *Columbus* make savage and cruel war on the natives of *Hispaniola*.
- 1495.** The Indians of that Island are entirely subdued this year by *Columbus*, and subjected to pay a quarterly tribute in gold dust.
- 1496.** Out of 100,000 Indians but about 30,000 remain upon *Hispaniola*. Three hundred are sent slaves into Spain by order of the king.
- 1497.** *John Cabot* explores the whole Indian coast from Newfoundland to Florida.
- 1498.** *Cabot* again explores the New World, and takes from Newfoundland several Indians, who were seen in England several years afterwards.
- 1499.** *Americus* explores some part of the coast of the continent, which is eventually named from him, *America*.
- 1500.** *Pinzon*, though kindly treated by the natives near the mouth of the Amazon, seizes 30 of them for slaves.
- 1502.** *Sebastian Cabot* presents 3 Indians to Henry VII. which he had taken from Newfoundland.
- 1503.** *Columbus* is cast away on the island of Jamaica, where himself and men are maintained 8 months by the Indians.
- 1504.** *Bastidas*, a Spaniard, takes from the island Codego 600 Indians whom he transports to St. Domingo for slaves.
- 1505.** The Indians of *Hispaniola* continue to be cruelly exterminated.
- 1506.** *May 20.*—*Columbus* dies at Valladolid in Spain.
- 1507.** The natives of the Lucayo Islands, who had numbered 1,200,000, were now extinct.



- 1508.** *Aubert*, a Frenchman, carries to France several Indians from the river St. Lawrence.
- 1509.** The settlement of *Nombre de Dois* is broken up by the Indians and 70 Spaniards are killed.
- 1510.** Puerto Rico is settled and the Indians soon after become extinct there; and also in nearly 30 adjacent islands.
- 1511.** The Spaniards under *Velazquez* overrun and conquer the island of Cuba. Here the chief *Hatuay*, who had fled from Hispaniola was taken and burnt alive.
- 1512.** *John Ponce* discovers Florida. In an attempt to settle a colony there soon after, the Spaniards are beset by the Indians, many are killed and the rest driven out of the country.
- 1513.** The natives of Cumana put several friars to death; other Spaniards having enraged them by their abuses.
- 1514.** All the country from the Gulf of Darien to Lake Nicaragua is depopulated by the Spaniards; 800,000 Indians are said to have perished.
- 1516.** Some Spaniards having landed at the River Laplata, are attacked and killed by the natives; who roast them in sight of the ship they had just left.
- Bartholomew Las Casas* strenuously exerts himself to benefit the Indians of America.
- 1517.** The Indians drive *Cordova* from the coast of Yucatan.
- 1518.** Two, out of three ships containing 240 men, are taken by the Indians, while exploring the River Panuco, and their crews are murdered.
- 1519.** *Cortez* with 500 men takes Tabasco, and soon after becomes acquainted with *Montezuma*, and resolves on the conquest of Mexico.
- Four chiefs with two female attendants go voluntarily to Spain.
- Cortez* engages 6000 Indians to aid in the conquest of Mexico.
- Sept. 23.—The Indians are defeated in a great battle at Tlascala by *Cortez* and his followers.
- Nov. 8.—*Cortez* enters Mexico, and soon after causes the Emperor *Montezuma* to be seized.
- 1520.** The Mexicans attempt the surprisal of the Spanish camp, but after long, repeated, and bloody encounters they are obliged to retire.
- Montezuma* falls a victim to Spanish treachery.

*July 1.*—At extreme peril *Cortez* escapes out of Mexico; great numbers of his men having been killed by the Indians, he was compelled for safety to retreat.

*Cortez* is pursued by the enraged Mexicans, who nearly cut him to pieces; 450 Spaniards and a host of his Indians meet death at their hands.

*Luke Velasquez* decoys 130 Indians on board his ships at Florida and sails with them for Hispaniola.

**1521.** *Quauthemozin* is now Emperor of Mexico; *Cortez* again attempts its conquest, which he effects after 75 days siege, during this time *Quauthemozin* fought him in 60 battles, and killed and sacrificed more than 100 Spaniards; 100,000 of the inhabitants perish by the sword, and 50,000 by its attendant calamities.

The settlement of Cumana is destroyed by the Indians, and not a Spaniard is left alive from the Gulf of Paria to the borders of Darien.

**1524.** *Verazzini* coasts near 700 leagues of the American continent, from which he carries away a native which he captures.

*Luke Velasquez* again visits Florida, where 200 of his men are cut off by the Indians.

**1525.** *Gomez* carries several natives from the American coast.

*Pizarro* sets forth for the conquest of Peru, but is defeated and driven from the enterprise.

**1526.** *Sebastian Cabot* builds a fort upon the river Paraguay, which is soon after taken by the Indians and the people massacred.

**1528.** *Narvaez* lands in Florida but is driven out by the Indians with considerable loss.

**1530.** A chief or king of Brazil goes to England with Capt. *Hawkins*, and dies in his passage back.

**1531.** *Pizarro* sets out again upon the conquest of Peru.

**1532.** Under pretended friendship *Pizarro* gains admittance into Peru, seizing the Inca, *Atahualpa*, brings on hostilities, which end in the capture of the city; 5000 Peruvians are slain, whereof 3500 fall by the sword, and 1500 old men, women and children are trodden under foot by the immense multitude, and thus miserably perish.

**1533.** The monster *Pizarro*, after extorting an incalculable amount of gold from *Atahualpa* for his ransom, strangles him to death at the stake.

- 1534.** *Pizarro* captures Cuzco where he finds a vast treasure of gold.
- 1535.** *Cartier*, a Frenchman carries off several Indians from Canada.
- 1539 to 1543.** *De Soto* lands in Florida with 600 chosen men and undertakes the conquest of the Indians. After marching a long time in various directions, fighting numerous tribes, and murdering several thousands, *De Soto* dies upon the banks of the Mississippi, and a remnant of his followers abandon the country.
- 1548.** Christianity as taught by the Jesuits, is now first taught the Indians in Brazil.
- 1551.** *Valdivia*, the founder of the first Spanish cities in Chili, is taken and killed by the Indians.
- 1557.** The Spaniards begin the conquest of the Indian nation called Chiquitos, which in the subsequent years they effect.
- 1566.** The Indian apostle of the southern hemisphere, *Las-casas*, dies.
- 1568.** *Gourges*, aided by the natives, captures the Spanish forts in Florida and puts the men to the sword.
- 1569.** A Spanish and Indian dictionary is begun to be printed at Mexico.
- 1572.** The Indians of the Isthmus of Darien aid Captain *Francis Drake* in his reprisals on the Spaniards.
- 1576.** Five of Capt *Frobisher's* men are seized by the Indians while on shore beyond Labrador, who are never heard of after; one Indian is enticed on board the English ship and carried to England.
- 1577.** In another voyage *Frobisher* carries from the northern regions of America, a man, a woman and a child.
- 1578.** This year is rendered memorable on account of the discovery of the whole western coast of America from the regions of Terra del Fuego to 10° beyond California, by the English Admiral Sir *Francis Drake*.
- June 20.**—At Port San Julian a boat's crew from *Drake's* fleet go on shore for water, where they have friendly intercourse with the Indians; but the Indians watching their opportunity when the English apprehend no danger, shower their arrows upon them and one is killed and another wounded, who dies soon after. One Indian being wounded the others fly to the woods, and the English meet with no further molestation.

**1579.** *June 5.*—*Drake* falls in with the Indian coast in lat. 48° North.

*June 21.*—He makes a harbor to the north of California in lat. 38° 30'. Observes the use of *tobacco* among the Indians.

*June 26.*—The king of the country, with great ceremony tenders his dominion to *Sir Francis Drake*, who accepts it for the Queen of England, and names it New Albion.

**1584.** *Amidas* and *Barlow* visit the American coast, and nothing could exceed the friendship with which they are received by the natives. *Manteo* and *Wanchese*, two natives return with them to England.

**1585.** The first English colony arrives in North America, among the Indians of Virginia. *Manteo* returns with this colony.

*Granganameo*, a great chief, and friend to the English dies ; an Indian town is burnt for a trifling offence.

**1586.** The English colony, having incurred the displeasure of the Indians, by killing many of them, leave the country and return to England with *Sir F. Drake*.

*Drake*, in his way to England lands at Cape Cod, where a chief submits himself to the crown of England.

*Sir R. Grenville* having left 58 men at Roanoke this year, they are all killed by the Indians.

**1587.** *Sir W. Raleigh* sends a second colony to Virginia where they arrive 26 July.

*Aug. 13.*—*Mantco*, an Indian who had been in England, was baptized at Roanoke.

An Englishman is killed at Roanoke by the Indians.

Several Indians are attacked and one killed by 50 whites, to revenge themselves for the Englishman lately killed, but they proved to have been friends.

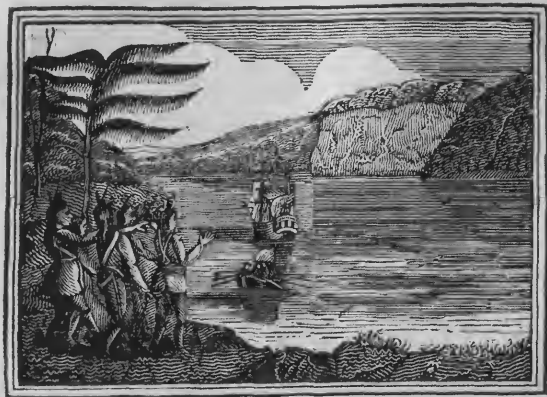
**1588.** *April 22.*—Two ships set out for the relief of the new colony, but returned to England, without reaching their destination.

**1589.** Either in this or the subsequent years the English colony in Virginia, to the number of 108, was probably cut off by the Indians.

**1590.** Three ships are sent over for the benefit of the new colony, but after ascertaining where the people had gone, they became discouraged and returned to England without any attempt to find them ; who thus forsaken, if alive, were left most wretchedly to perish by the hands of the Indians.

**1593.** An English ship explores the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

- 1602.** *Bartholomew Gosnold* visits Cape Cod where he becomes acquainted with the Indians, and has friendly intercourse with them.
- 1603.** *Martin Pring* visits the coast of N. England, but is scared away by the hostile appearance of the natives.
- 1605.** Capt. *George Weymouth* sails up the Penobscot river. In July he returns to England, carrying with him 5 natives; one a chief, and 3 others persons of distinction.
- 1606.** Two of the natives carried away by *Weymouth*, are sent with Capt. *Chalons* to aid him in making discoveries, &c. in their native country, but they are all taken by the Spaniards.
- Dec.*—Capt. *John Smith* sets out with a company of English in 3 ships for the Indian coast.
- 1607.** *May 14.*—A permanent settlement is made among the natives in Virginia. The Indians soon after attack them, but owing to their slender weapons, kill but one though they wound 17.
- The winter is so severe in Virginia that many of the natives freeze to death.
- Capt. *Smith* is taken prisoner by the Indians. *Powhatan* orders him to be executed, but his daughter *Pocahontas*, prevents the order's being enforced, and *Smith* is saved.
- 1608.** *Powhatan* surprises the Payankatanks, kills 24 men and makes slaves of the women and children.
- 1609.** By improvidence the Virginians are in danger of perishing by famine, when *Powhatan* relieves them by a present of corn.
- About 200 Englishmen who had wandered among the Indians to procure further supplies, were attacked by them and many are killed.
- Powhatan* having again taken offence, determines on the destruction of the English; but *Pocahontas*, in a dreary night, though but 13 years of age, goes to Jamestown, and apprises the English of their danger.
- Sept. 3.*—Capt. *Henry Hudson* sails up the river which since bears his name and has intercourse with the natives.
- Sept. 6.*—Having offended the Indians, *Hudson's* men are attacked and one is killed.
- Sept. 7.*—Two Indians are detained on board *Hudson's* ship for the murder of yesterday, but make their escape.
- Sept. 8.*—Intercourse and trade renewed.
- " 18.—A chief invites *Hudson's* mate to his wigwam on shore and treats him with great attention.



Natives viewing the approach of an European ship.



1624. Mr. *Robinson* having heard of the proceedings of his followers against the Indians writes, "O how happy a thing had it been that you had converted some before you killed any."

1625. *Thomas Morton* with a company of English settles among the Indians at *Wessagusset*.

1626. *Morton's* colony, by improvidence become wretched, and some serve the Indians in the lowest capacities for their living.

1628. The Indians of *Naumkeag* are disturbed by a number of English coming and taking up their residence among them. Among other things which they enacted against the country, was their changing the name of the place to that of *Salem*, which it wrongfully retains to this day.

1630. These Indian places, *Misham*, since *Charlestown*; *Matapan*, since *Dorchester*; and *Shawmut*, since *Boston*; are intruded into and possessed by Englishmen, whose descendants to this day hold them with as much right as another people would, who should come now and crowd them out, and whose manners and occupations might be as different from theirs, as those of their ancestors were different from those of the Indians.

1631. Two Indian wigwams are burned near *Boston* by an English servant, whose master is fined for the offence.

Oct.—One *Bagnal* having wronged some of the *Tarratines* in trade, is killed by *Squidrayset* their chief.

Aug. 8.—About 100 *Tarratines* surprise the Indians of *Agawam* in the night, kill 7 and wound many others.

Capt. *John Smith* dies this year in *London*, aged 51.

1632. War exists between the *Wampanoags* and *Narragansets*. Also between the *Narragansetts* and *Pequots*.

*Miantunnemoh* visits the English at *Shawmut*.

A *Narraganset* Indian is killed by the *Mohawks*.

1633. Nov.—*Chikataubut*, sachem of *Shawmut* and its vicinity, dies of the small pox, as does also

*Montowampate*, sachem of *Saugus*, and *Monohaquaham* of the same place.

*Monatahqua*, sachem of *Nahant*, is cruelly hanged in revenge for the death of *Bagnal*.

1634. The *Pequots* kill several English who go into their river to trade.

That nation this year divides into two, and hence arises the *Mohegans*.



Some Catholic whites intrude themselves into the country of *Archihau*, sachem of Potomac, and thus begins the settlement of Maryland by Europeans.

**1635.** *Roger Williams* flies from his own countrymen to avoid persecution, and the Indians receive him with kindness. *Massassoit* changes his name to *Ousamequin*.

*Williams* brings about a peace between the Narragansets and Wampanoags.

**1636.** *Roger Williams* being yet followed by his enemies, goes further into the Indian country and settles at a place called *Moosechausic*, which he names *Providence*.

The Pequots kill *Mr. John Oldham*, and the English declare war against them.

Ninety English go to Block Island, where they find and kill several Pequots and burn their wigwams.

The Narragansetts make a treaty with the English at Boston and engage to aid them against the Pequots.

**1637.** *March 24.*—The Island *Aquidnek* is bought of *Miantunnomoh* and called *Rhode Island*.

*April.*—The Pequots kill 9 people at *Weathersfield* in Connecticut.

*May 24.*—About 77 English, 200 Narragansets and 60 Mohegan Indians go forth to conquer the Pequots.

*May 26.*—The Pequots are attacked in their fort at *Mistic* and routed with great slaughter; 5 or 600 Pequots fall by the sword or are burned to death in their houses.

*June.*—A force under *Capt. Stoughton* captures 80 Pequots in a swamp, 28 of whom being men are put to death.

*July 13.*—The flying Pequots are overtaken in *Sasco Swamp* in *Fairfield*, where about 200 more are killed or taken.

*Sassacus*, the great chief of the Pequots flies to the Mohawks for shelter but is slain by them with several of his chief captains.

*Sept.*—The English divide their Pequot captives among themselves, the Narragansetts and Mohegans, by whom they are made slaves. Also,

By enactment they declare that the name Pequot shall be annihilated.

**1638.** *March 30.*—Some restless Englishmen possess themselves of the Indian town called *Quinnipiak* which they took the liberty afterwards barbarously to call *Newhaven*.

*June.*—*Uncus*, sachem of the Mohegans, being suspected of harboring Pequots, is ordered to appear at Boston to answer therefor, which he does.

*Sept.*—Three Englishmen are put to death at *Plimouth* for having killed an Indian.

*Nov. 24.*—*Momauquin*, Sachem of Quinupiak, seeing his lands are possessed by intruders, whom he cannot control, consents to sell the lands to them which they already possess.

**1639.** This year the Indians of Connecticut, by the importunity of the whites, sell them their places called *Wopowage*, since Milford; *Menuncatuk*, since Guilford; *Cupheag*, since Stratford; *Unquowa*, since Fairfield, and of which they take possession.

*Massassoit* and his son *Mooanam* make a league with the people of Plimouth.

**1640.** Great fears are entertained by the English that the Narragansets are leaguings with the Mohawks to exterminate them.

*Nov.*—*Miantunnomoh* is summoned to appear at Boston to dissipate the fears which the English had somehow or other got up among themselves, of a conspiracy against them, &c. which he does.

**1641.** Some Dutchmen are killed by the Indians near Fort Aurania, since Albany.

*Richard Smith* settles in the midst of the Narragansett nation where they suffer him to remain near 40 years.

The great Narraganset nation is now supposed to contain 30,000 inhabitants.

**1642.** *Hohomok*, who lived with the English at Plimouth, dies about this time.

Two Indians pilot one *Field* in a discovery of the White Mountains in New Hampshire.

*Miantunnomoh* sells Mishawomet to *Samuel Gorton* and others, who afterwards call it Warwick.

The Iroquois, having procured fire-arms from the Dutch in Hudson's river, become masters of the Hurons.

War begins with the Indians of Maryland, which continues several years.

*Thomas Mayhew* settles on the Island called *Nope*, since Martha's Vineyard, and begins to instruct the Indians in Chistianity.

**1643.** *May 19.*—The English of New England are in great fear of a conspiracy against them among the Indians, which causes them to form a compact, by which they agree mutually to assist each other. They are hence called *The United Colonies of New-England*.

*July 22.*—*Pumham* and *Socononoco* two Narraganset chiefs, are obliged to submit their country to the English.

This year war begins between the Narragansets and Mohegans.

The Mohegans under *Uncas* defeat the Narragansets under *Miantunnomoh* in a great battle, and the latter is made prisoner.

Sept.—*Miantunnomoh* is put to death by advice of the English.

*Pessacus* succeeds *Miantunnomoh* as chief sachem of Narraganset.

Nashua, a noted place of Indians, is taken possession of by the English who call it Lancaster.

The General Court of Massachusetts order that the money, (wampampeag) of the Indians, shall pass current in the discharge of all debts not above 40 shillings; 8 of the white, or 4 of the black to be equal to a penny.

Some English families having fled from persecution in Massachusetts, settle near the Dutch at Manhattan. They are this year surprised by the Indians who murder 16 of them; one of whom being the celebrated *Anne Hutchinson*, ancestor of the historian of Massachusetts.

1644. War continues between the Narragansetts and Mohegans.

April 18.—A great Massacre in Virginia. The Indians under *Opekankanoo* fall upon the English and kill 500 of them.

*Opekankanoo* is taken prisoner by the Virginians soon after, and is shot by a soldier without orders.

1645. The Narragansets employ *Roger Williams* to aid in settling their difficulties with the English, who have declared war against them.

An army is assembled at Boston to be sent against the Narragansets.

Aug. 27.—The arrival of deputies from that nation prevents the march of the army and a peace is concluded.

*Passaconaway*, a sachem on Merrimack river comes to Boston and acknowledges himself and people subjects to the English.

1646. *John Eliot* begins to preach to the Nipmuk Indians at Nonantum.

Great battle at Strickland's Plain between the Indians and Dutch in which many are killed on both sides but the Indians are defeated.

*Peiskaret*, a renowned Adirondak sachem, is killed near Nikolet river by the Iroquois.

1647. June 4.—*Canonicus* dies, aged about 84 years.

*Aug. 3*.—*Ninigret* and other chiefs appear at Boston to answer for their not having fulfilled the treaty of 1645.

This year 3 Indians are killed between Quaboag and Springfield by other Indians.

**1648.** *May 8*.—*Robinhood* sells a large tract of his country to the English upon Merrymeeting Bay.

An armed force marches against the Narragansetts from Massachusetts. *Pessacus*, their principal chief, escapes to Rhode Island, and *Roger Williams* brings about a parley and the army leave the country,

Five Indians killed by others between Quaboag and Nashua.

**1649.** *March*.—Great massacre of the Hurons by the Iroquois; 1000 warriors of this nation attack the village of St. Ignatius, and out of 400 Hurons but 3 escape.

A report that a son of *Sassacus*' was about to marry *Ninigret's* daughter creates much alarm among the English.

*Massassoit* sells Bridgewater, and *Robinhood*, a Tarratine sachem, sells the Island of Jeremysquam to the English.

**1650.** *Uncas* complains to the English that a Long Island Sachem had killed several of his people.

About 40 families of Christian Indians are now reckoned on Martha's Vineyard.

**1651.** The christian Indians of Massachusetts form a town which they call Natick.

*Nov.*—The General Court of Rhode Island enact that all purchases made of the Indians without their consent shall be void.

*Ninigret* this winter visits the Dutch at New York for medical assistance.

**1652.** The English are thrown into signal alarm on account of *Ninigret's* visit to the Dutch, on which account they institute long investigations, which amount to nothing.

**1653.** *Ninigret's* visit to the Dutch still continues to agitate the minds of the English. Messengers are sent to charge the chiefs with plotting with the Dutch against them.

**1654.** War between the Long Island Indians and the Narragansetts, in which many are killed on both sides.

*Ninigret* is ordered by the English to discontinue the war, but he refuses.

Major *Willard* is sent against him with 270 foot and 40 horse, but he eludes them and nothing is effected.

The Iroquois had now almost entirely exterminated the Eries.

**1655.** The Onondagoes request the French to send missionaries among them.

- 1656.** *Mriksah*, son of *Canonicus*, complains to the English of abuses offered him by *Uncas*; especially of his jeeing about his dead relations.
- Disturbances between *Pumham* and *Massassoit*; the English having instigated the latter to lay claim to lands belonging to the former.
- The Virginians make war on the *Rechaecrians* and nearly exterminate them.
- 1657.** The war continues between *Ninigret* and *Uncas*. The English prevent *Ninigret* from gaining any advantage over *Uncas*.
- 1658.** The English of Warwick complain against *Pumham* and the court of Massachusetts grant a warrant for his arrest.
- 1659.** Some *Narragansets* shoot 8 bullets into an English house in the *Mohegan* country, in the night, but hurt no one. *Wannalencet* is imprisoned by the English for a debt of £45.
- 1660.** *Ninigret* having killed 6 Long Island Indians on Gull Island, is called to account by the English.
- Sept. 26. The *Narraganset* sachems mortgage their country for the payment of 595 fathoms of wampom.
- Massassoit* dies about this time.
- 1661.** *Oneko*, son of *Uncas*, surprises *Quabaconk*, a *Nipmuk* village, and takes several prisoners.
- Alexander*, son of *Massassoit*, makes war on *Uncas* for this outrage upon his subjects.
- 1662.** July.—*Alexander*, being accused of plotting against the English, is ordered to appear at *Plimouth* to answer to the charge. Not readily complying he is seized at a hunting house by a company of armed men under Capt. *Bradford* and compelled to go unceremoniously. No proof being brought against him, he is discharged and returns to his own dominions, but soon after dies.
- Philip*, brother of *Alexander*, comes in chief sachem of the *Wampanoags*.
- Aug. 6.—Being immediately suspected of plotting against the English, for the indignity offered *Alexander*, is also summoned to appear at *Plimouth*, which he does, and executes a new treaty of amity.
- 1663.** A bloody war begins between the *Wampanoags* or *Nipmuks* and *Mohawks* which lasts several years.
- The whole bible is printed in Indian at *Cambridge*.
- Hammonasset* on Long Island is possessed by the whites and they call it *Killingworth*.

**1664.** The Five Nations conclude a treaty with the English at Albany, which remained unbroken for near 100 years.

*Philip* sells Metapoiset to the English.

*Coginaquan* sells a tract of country to the whites which they name Westerly.

**1665.** *Philip* visits Nantucket; and the Indians of that island submit themselves to King *Charles II.*

Some Indians are hanged at Nantucket for murder.

*Philip* sells the country at the mouth of the Cushnet river. since New Bedford, &c.

The towns of Praying, or Christian Indians in Massachusetts amount to 6.

This year the court of Plimouth present King *Philip* with a horse.

**1666.** A great army of French invade the Iroquois in their country, but the Indians, apprised of their approach, elude them, and very little is effected.

**1667.** A peace is now brought about between the French and Iroquois which continues several years.

Some Eastern Indians commit depredations on the property of the English on Connecticut river.

*Abigadasset*, a Tarratine chief sells Swan Island to the whites.

**1668.** The Sacs and Foxes begin to be taught Christianity by the Jesuits.

A great council is held on an Island in Lake Superior by a great concourse of Indians, to consult with a Jesuit.

*Philip* and some of his chief men, sell many square miles of lands adjacent to Mount Hope.

The Narragansets lay claim to the country of the Nipmuks.

**1669.** A great battle is fought between the Wampanoags and Mohawks, and many are slain on both sides. *Wampatuk*, the valiant chief of the Wampanoags, with about 50 of his chiefs are slain, but the Mohawks are repulsed, and thus ends the war.

*Philip* continues to make large sales of his lands. *John Cook* buys of him the Island of Nokatay, near Dartmouth.

**1670.** *Tahattawan*, sachem of Concord, Mass. dies.

The small pox carries off about 1500 Indians at Three Rivers in Canada.

The Indian Nation of Attikameques in the north of Canada, become extinct from the ravages of this disease, and have never since existed under that name.

The Serrannees and Westocs, two nations of Carolina, nearly destroy each other in an exterminating war.

**1671.** Great jealousies exist among the Plimouth people, that Sachem *Philip* is on the eve of beginning a war upon them.

*April 1.*—A meeting takes place at Taunton between *Philip* and the English, and he signs articles of submission, and promises a yearly tribute in wolves' heads *if he can catch them*.

*July 24.*—*Awashonks*, squaw sachem of Sogkonate, also signs articles of submission at Plimouth.

The English pass an order for the disarming of the Indians in Plimouth colony.

*Aug. 23.*—A council of war convenes at Plimouth in consequence of *Philip's* entertaining strange Indians.

*Sept. 13.*—*Philip* is again summoned to answer for his strange conduct at Plimouth before his English accusers.

*Sept. 29.*—The parties meet at Plimouth and a treaty is entered into.

*Nov. 3.*—*Tokamona*, a sachem of Sogkonate, makes a submission at Plimouth.

**1672.** *Philip* continues the sale of his lands.

The English of Massachusetts undertake a mission to the Massawomeks, a nation 3 or 400 miles southwesterly from Boston, but the agents return discouraged, not having reached the place of destination.

The Scahcooks, a tribe from about New Hampshire, leave their country and settle on a branch of the Hudson above Troy, which to this day bears their name.

**1673.** The Sogkonates disagree among themselves about whom they will have for their chief, and refer to the English at Plimouth to decide for them.

*May.*—The government of Rhode Island appoint a committee to treat with *Mossup*, *Ninigret*, and other Narraganset sachems, to devise means to prevent drunkenness among the Indians.

**1674.** Natic contains 29 Indian families who profess christianity.

*Oonamog*, a Nipmuk sachem, and chief of the christian Indians at Marlborough, dies.

*Tokamona*, a chief at Sogkonate is killed by the Narragansets.

*John Sassamon*, an Indian preacher, informs the magistrates of Plimouth that war is intended by the Wampanoags.

**1675.** *Jan. 29.*—*Sassamon* is found murdered in Assawomset pond in Middleborough.

*April.*—*Waban*, a noted Nipmuk and head man among the christian Indians, informs the English that the Wampanoags intend to begin war upon them, "as soon as the trees get leaved out."

*June 6.*—A war dance is held by the Sogkonates, at the instigation of some Narraganset messengers whom it is supposed *Philip* has employed.

*June 8.*—Three Indians are executed at Plimouth as the murderers of *Sassamon*.

*June 24.*—*Philip's* young warriors attack the people of Swanzezy from coverts and kill 9 of them and wound several others, which is the first blood shed in *Philip's* war.

*June 25.*—Two English are killed at Tiverton, near Fall River.

*June 29.*—A fight takes place between the English and Indians at Swanzezy, in which 5 or 6 of the latter are killed.

*June 30.*—*Philip* being pursued by the English forces, makes a safe retreat out of Mount Hope. Several English are killed at Taunton immediately thereupon, and the towns of Middleborough and Dartmouth are partly burned.

*July 8.*—Some English upon a scout under Capt. *Church* are attacked by the Indians at Pocasset who drive them from the ground, but with the loss of 14 or 15 of their number.

*July 14.*—About 5 people are killed at Mendon, which is the first blood shed in Massachusetts in this war.

*July 15.*—An army of English march into the country of the Narragansets and compel a few of that nation who could not well make their escape, to execute a treaty.

*Oneko*, with 50 Mohegans arrives at Boston to serve the English in the war against *Philip*.

*July 18.*—Having pursued *Philip* to a dismal swamp in Pocasset, the English army rush to the attack, but after a considerable fight are routed with a loss of 15 men.

*July 30.*—*Philip* makes good his retreat with all his people, from the swamp in Pocasset, and marches towards the country of the Nipmuks.

*Aug. 1.*—*Philip*, as he is crossing Rehoboth Plain is discovered by the English and Mohegans, who attack him, and a severe fight ensues; 15 of his ablest men are slain, among whom are several of his bravest captains.

*Aug. 2.*—A company of English under Captains *Hutchinson* and *Wheeler*, are decoyed by the Nipmuks into an ambush at Wikabaug Pond, where 16 of them are slain and many wounded.

*Aug. 4.*—Brookfield is besieged by 6 or 700 Indians, which is burned except one garrison into which the inhabitants take



refuge, and are shortly after relieved by a force under Maj. Willard.

Aug 5.—In a swamp not far from Quabaog, *Philip* with 40 men forms a junction with the Nipmuks.

A severe fight takes place the same day at Sugar-Loaf Hill, in which 9 or 10 English and 26 Indians are slain.

Aug. 22.—Lancaster is attacked and 8 of its inhabitants killed.

Sept. 1.—Part of the town of Deerfield is burned and one man killed.

The same day the Indians attack Hadley but are repulsed.

Sept. 2.—At Northfield 9 or 10 English are killed and the town is entirely destroyed soon after.

Sept. 3.—Capt. *Beers* and 20 men are surprised near Northfield and are all cut off.

About the same time 5 English are killed as they are travelling upon the banks of Saco river.

Sept. 12.—Seven persons are killed at Presumpscot river in Falmouth, and 2 are taken on Steven's river. One Indian is killed and 2 wounded.

Sept. 18.—Maj. *Phillips's* garrison at Saco, is attacked by about 100 Indians; several of the English are wounded, but the Indians are repulsed with a loss of 6 killed and 15 wounded.

The same day Capt. *Lathrop* with a company of about 90 men are cut off almost to a man at Deerfield.

Sept. 19.—The Indians are repulsed from Deerfield, but they soon after destroy it together with Hatfield and Hadley.

Sept. 20.—A woman and 6 children are killed at Scarborough; also several persons at Black Point.

A bloody fight takes place on the beach at Winter Harbor, in which several English are killed. The same day 9 others marching to their relief are all to a man cut off.

Sept. 24.—At Newichwannok, 2 persons are killed, and 14 others very narrowly escape.

Oct. 1.—The English of Massachusetts send messengers to conciliate *Wannalancet* and prevent his joining the hostile Indians.

Oct. 16.—Newichwannock is again attacked and 3 persons are killed.

The same day Lieut. *Plaisted* and 3 of his men are ambushed and killed at the same place.

Oct. 18.—*Canonchet* and some other chief men of the Narragansets come to Boston and make a treaty with the English.

Oct. 19.—Hadley is attacked by 7 or 800 Indians but they are repulsed with the loss of many of their men.

About this time 32 houses are burnt at Springfield.

Nov. 15.—Five christian Indians are most barbarously killed and wounded at Wamesit.

The Narragansets not observing the late treaty, but proceeding to afford a shelter to *Philip* and his Nipmuks, it is determined by the English to make war upon them in their retreat.

Dec. 9.—Having assembled an army at Dedham, the English take up their march for Narraganset.

December 14.—A scout belonging to the army kills one man and one woman and takes 4 others prisoners.

The same day the English kill 7 and take 8 Indians and burn 150 wigwams.

Dec. 15.—Two men are killed belonging to Capt. *Gardner's* company, and 2 others belonging to Capt. *Oliver's*.

Dec. 16.—*Jerah Bull's* garrison is surprised and taken by the Indians at Pettyquanscot, in which they killed 10 men and 5 women and children.

Dec. 17.—The English sell for slaves 47 Indians which they had taken.

Dec. 18.—The Connecticut troops and Mohegans kill 5 or 6 Indians as they march into the Narraganset country.

Dec. 19.—The memorable Narraganset Swamp Fight takes place, in which about 100 English perish and 6 or 700 Indians. The English army returns home soon after and is disbanded.

The Eastern Indians make peace about this time with the English, but it is immediately broken by the latter.

1676. Jan.—The Christian and Mohegan Indians continue their expeditions; in one day Capt. *Ephraim* and his company kill 8 and take 50; soon after the Mohegans kill 70 more.

Feb. 10.—The Indians under *Philip* surprise Lancaster and kill 50 people.

Feb. 21.—About half of Medfield is burned and 20 of its inhabitants are killed.

Feb. 25.—At Weymouth they burn 8 buildings.

March 12.—A company of Indians under *Tatoson* surprises Clark's garrison at Eel River in Plimouth and murders 12 people.

March 13.—Groton, containing 40 houses is entirely consumed; 1 person killed and 2 wounded.

March 18.—In an assault on Northampton 11 Indians are killed; also 3 whites are killed and 6 wounded.

March 26.—Capt. *Peirce* is drawn into an ambush at Pawtucket and slain with above 60 of his men. Marlboro' is chiefly burned.

*March 27.*—About 400 Nipmuk Indians are fallen upon while asleep, by 40 white soldiers of Sudbury, who kill and wound about 40 of them.

*March 28.*—Sixty-six buildings are burnt at Rehoboth.

*March 29.*—About 30 houses are burned in Providence. Wrentham is soon after burned, as are the deserted houses of Seakonk.

*March 30.*—More buildings are burned at Providence.

*April 6.*—*Nanuntenoo*, a famous Narraganset chief, is surprised at Pawtucket with about 40 of his men, who is soon after shot and burned at Stonington.

*April 12.*—The English send an ambassador to treat with the Nipmuks.

*April 15.*—Fifteen houses are burned at Chelmsford.

“ 17.—The remaining houses of Marlborough are burned.

“ 18.—Ten or 12 of the inhabitants of Sudbury are killed, and part of the town is destroyed.

*April 20.*—Nineteen buildings are burned at Scituate.

“ 21.—*Philip*, with a large company of his warriors, attacks Capt. *Wadsworth* near Sudbury and cuts him off with 50 of his men.

*May 3.*—*Simon*, a noted warrior, attacks a family at Bradford, kills one man and takes his wife and 5 children captive.

*May 5.*—Some Christian Indians kill 11 and take 2 of the enemy at Hussanamesit.

*May 8.*—Seventeen buildings are burned at Bridgewater.

“ 11.—The Nipmuks release two prisoners taken at Lancaster for a small ransom.

*May 13.*—The remaining houses in Bridgewater are consumed.

About this time the Christian Indians surprise a body of their countrymen at Weshakom Ponds, of whom they kill 7 and take 29.

*May 19.*—Capts. *Turner* and *Holioke*, with about 180 men attack a great body of Indians at the falls in Connecticut river and kill 2 or 300 of them while rising from sleep. They in turn pursue the English and kill Capt. *Turner* with about 40 of his men.

About this time 2 English are killed at *Woodcock's* in the way to Providence.

*May 23.*—Capt. *Brattle* surprises a company of Indians fishing near Rehoboth and kills 12 of them.

*May 30.*—A great body of *Philip's* men attack Hadley with great fury; they are repulsed after burning 12 buildings, with the loss of 25 of their number killed.

June 5.—The army under Maj. *Talcot* kill 19 Indians at Chagongum, since Dudley.

June 9.—The christian Indians under Capt. *Henchman* kill 6 warriors and take 27 women and children, about 12 miles above Lancaster.

June 14.—*Wannalancet*, with about 100 other Indians submit to Maj. *Waldron* at Dover.

June 16.—About 70 Indians surrender themselves at Norwich and deliver up 3 captives.

June 26.—Capt. *Tom* and another are hanged at Boston.

“ 30.—The army under *Talcot* take and kill 28 Indians between Quabaog and Marlborough.

July 2.—*James the Printer* and 140 others surrender on the terms of a proclamation.

The same day 26 Indians are killed and taken in Plymouth colony.

Upon the same day also, *Talcot* surprises *Magnus*, a distinguished squaw sachem of Narraganset, who with 100 of her people is slain.

About the same time Capt. *Church* with a few men captures 126 of *Philip's* people.

July 4.—The army under *Tolcot* kill 67 Indians near Providence.

July 10.—About 300 Indians surrender at Dover from fear of the Mohawks.

July 11.—*Philip* himself makes an attempt upon Taunton but is repulsed.

July 13.—Sixty more of the Indians are captured by *Talcot* in his return from Pawtuxit to Connecticut.

July 25.—A desperate fight in Dedham woods, in which the great chief *Pumham* and about 15 of his men are killed.

July 27.—*Sagamore John* surrenders to the English at Boston with 180 of his people.

July 30.—*Philip* narrowly escapes from a party of Bridgewater, but 10 of his men are killed, and his own sister taken; also his uncle *Akkompoin* is slain.

July 31.—Capt. *Church* overtakes *Philip* and takes 17 of his men.

Aug. 1.—*Philip* is again surprised by *Church* on Taunton River, who takes about 130 more of his people, among whom are his wife and son.

Aug. 3.—*Church* again comes upon *Philip*, kills several of his followers and captures 40 others.

Aug. 6.—*Weetamoo*, former wife of *Alexander*, and queen of Pocasset, is found dead in Taunton river.

*Aug. 11.*—Capt. *Anthony Bracket*, his wife and 5 children are made captives by the Indians.

*Aug. 12.*—KING PHILIP is this morning surprised in his camp at Mount Hope, and with 5 of his most trusty followers is slain.

*Aug. 28.*—*Annawon*, one of *Philip's* chief captains, with his whole company, is surprised by *Church*, and soon after shot at Plimouth.

*Sept. 6.*—About 400 Indians with whom peace had been lately made are treacherously seized at *Dover*, where they are come to trade; some of whom are afterwards hanged at Boston, for having been aiders of *Philip*, and about 200 are sold into slavery in foreign parts.

*Aug. 19.*—Part of *Hatfield* is burned, 12 people killed and 20 carried away captive.

*Aug. 21.*—One *Stephen Gobble* is executed at *Concord* for the murder of three Indians.

*Aug. 26.*—*Sagamore Sam*, *Old Jethro* and *Mautamp*, three Nipmuk chief Sachems, are hanged at Boston.

*Oct. 12.*—*Mugg*, captures *Black Point*, and takes several English prisoners.

*Potok*, a noted *Narraganset* chief is shot at Boston about this time.

*Quinnapin*, also a *Narraganset* chief, is shot at *Newport*.

*Nov. 6.*—*Mugg* concludes a treaty with the English for the Eastern Indians.

A war rages this year between the Indians on the *Susquehanna* and the *Virginians*.

**1677.** *Feb.*—An armament under Maj. *Waldron* and others attempts to treat with the Eastern Indians at *Pemmaquid*. The Indians restore 3 captives—are suspected of treachery and fired upon; 10 are killed and others taken. They soon after kill 2 Indians on *Arrowsik Island* and shoot a prisoner.

*March.*—The *Mohawks* having been engaged against the Eastern Indians, come down about *Pascataqua* and kill sundry Indians in the service of the English.

*April 7.*—Seven men are killed at *York* in *Maine*.

About this time *Simon* and others commit depredations at *Sturgeon Creek*.

*May 16.*—*Mugg*, a *Penobscot* chief, is killed at *Black Point* with several of his men.

*May 27.*—*Simon*, with about 20 men surprises 6 christian Indian soldiers, who lay drunk near *Pascataqua* and cuts them off.

*June 13.*—Four men are killed at *North-hill* in *N. H.*

June 19.—A force under Capt. *Swett* of Hampton, of 200 christian Indians and 60 English are drawn into an ambush at Black Point, where 60 of them with their commander are slain.

1678. April 12.—A treaty is concluded at Casco and thus ends *Philip's war* in the east.

1679. Aug. 13.—The town of Salem orders that all Indians shall leave the place by sunset and not return again until sunrise.

1680. Early this year a war begins between the Westoes, a powerful tribe on the southern boundary of Carolina, and the English, which greatly endangers the colony.

1681. Peace is concluded between the Westoes and Carolinians.

1682. Dec. 14.—*William Penn* concludes his celebrated treaty with the Indians at Shakamaxon, a little above Philadelphia.

1684. *Winnepurkett* sachem of Winisimet dies.

A great army of French march into the country of the Iroquois but effect nothing.

An attempt is again made by the English to bring down the Mohawks upon the Eastern Indians.

1685. *John Eliot* publishes the second edition of his Bible in Indian.

The Delaware Indians cede a large tract of their country to *William Penn*.

*Egeremet* an eastern chief sells the tract of country, since Woolwich, to the whites.

Sept. 8.—The Eastern Indians hold a treaty with the English at Portsmouth.

1687. Sir *Edmund Andros* is supposed to be guilty of conduct towards the Indians, calculated to engage them in a war on the English.

1688. April.—*Andros* goes with an armament against the French and Indians to the eastward, but effects nothing against them.

*Adario*, a great Huron chief, with a few followers, attacks the Iroquois at Kadaroquoy, and kills many of them, and takes others prisoners, among whom is *Dekanisora*.

1689. June 28.—The Indians surprise Dover in N. H. take 2 garrisons, kill 23 people and carry away captive 29 others. Major *Wuldron* was among the slain.

- Aug.*—Eighteen persons are killed and taken at *Huckings'* garrison at Oyster river.
- Aug. 2.*—Pemmaquid fort is surprised by the Indians who kill and captivate 16 persons.
- Aug. 25.*—The Iroquis surprise Montreal and Massacre about 500 of its inhabitants.
- Sept.*—The army under Col. *Church* has a fight with about 400 Indians at Casco whom it defeats; *Church* loses 10 men; the number of Indians killed is unknown.
- 1690.** *Feb. 2.*—Schenectaday in New York is taken and destroyed by the French and Indians, who kill 60 people and capture 27.
- March 18.*—Salmon Falls in New Hampshire is burned by the Indians and French, who kill about 80 people, and make prisoners of 32 others.
- May.*—The Indians under *Hopewood* attack Fox Point in N. H. kill 16 persons and take 6.
- July 4.*—Eight persons are killed at Lamprey River in N. H. and 1 is taken.
- July 5.*—At Exeter eight are killed also.
- “ 6.—Sixteen English soldiers who with others had pursued the Indians are killed in a bloody fight at Wheelwright's pond in Lee, N. H.
- July 7.*—At Amesbury three people are killed.
- Sept. 14.*—A force under Col. *Church* surprises an Indian fort on Androseoggin river, and kills and captures several Indians.
- Sept. 21.*—The Indians surprise *Church* at Casco, kill 7 and wound 32 of his men but are finally repulsed.
- 1691.** *Jan. 25.*—Great irruption of the Indians into Maine; 48 people are killed at York and 73 are carried away captive.
- June 9.*—The Indians make a vigorous attack upon Storer's garrison at Wells, but are repulsed.
- Sept. 25.*—Two of the inhabitants of Newichwannok are killed.
- Sept. 29.*—Twenty-one persons are killed and taken at Sandy Beach in Rye, N. H.
- Nov.*—Some Mohawks fall upon St. Louis, a village of christian Indians, where they kill 4 and take 8 prisoners.—The Mohawks are attacked in their retreat, 6 of them are killed and 5 taken with all their prisoners.
- 1692.** *Feb.*—About 24 Seneca Indians are killed by a party of French at Catarocuoy.
- Black-Kettle* defeats the French and their confederate Indians at Ottawa river, where he kills and makes prisoners of about 50 of them.

*June 22.*—About 500 French and Indians attack Wells in Maine, who, after a severe conflict are obliged to retreat with considerable loss.

*July 15.*—*Black Kettle* marches against Montreal and does the French great damage, but in his retreat has many of his men killed.

**1693.** *Aug 11.*—A treaty is concluded at Pemmaquid with the Eastern Indians.

**1694.** *John Lock* of Rye is killed by the Indians while reaping in his field.

*July 18.*—The Indians surprise and take 3 garrisons at Oyster river in N. H. where they kill and captivate 94 people and burn 13 dwellings.

*July 21.*—Four persons are killed at the eastward at a place called Boiling Rock.

*July 27.*—At Groton 22 persons are killed and 13 led into captivity.

*Aug. 20.*—Five people are killed at Spruce Creek and other places.

*Aug. 24.*—Eight of the English are taken and killed at Long Reach.

*Nov. 19.*—*Bomazeen* and 2 other Indians are seized at Pemmaquid.

**1695.** The English of Boston condescend to purchase that town and places adjacent of a son of *Chikataubut*, which they had now improved for about 70 years.

*Jan. 7.*—Treaty at Mair's Point with the Eastern Indians.

*March 28.*—One person is killed and one taken at Saco.

*July 6.*—Capt. *Hammond* is taken by the Indians in Kittery woods.

*July 7.*—One Mrs. *Johnson* is killed at York and 2 men at Exeter.

*Aug. 5.*—Ten persons are killed at Billerica, and 5 are wounded.

*Sept. 9.*—Four English are killed, and 6 wounded at Pemmaquid.

*Oct. 7.*—Five Indians take a house with 5 persons at Newbury.

**1596.** *Feb. 16.*—*Egeremet* and *Honquid*, chiefs, and 2 other Indians, having come to Pemmaquid upon a treaty, are treacherously murdered.

*June 24.*—Two persons are killed in the highway between York and Wells.

*July 26.*—Three Englishmen are killed and 3 wounded at Dover.



*Aug. 13.*—Two men are killed on the road between Andover and Haverhill. The same day the English are obliged to surrender Pemmaquid Fort to the Indians and French.

*Aug. 15.*—Five persons are taken at Haverhill by the Indians.

*" 25.*—Lieutenant *Locke* is killed by the Indians at Sandy Beach.

*Oct. 13.*—Five soldiers are killed belonging to Saco and 1 is wounded.

*Nov. 30.*—St John's Fort is taken by the Indians and French and about 55 English are killed.

A company of Indians are surprised upon a hill in Rye while at breakfast; some are killed and wounded and the rest escape.

*July 16.*—Gov. *Frontenac* goes against the Five Nations with a large army; destroys their corn and wigwams, takes 35 prisoners and returns to Montreal.

**1697.** *March 15.*—Haverhill Mass. is surprised and about 40 people killed.—*Hannah Duston* is among the captives, who soon after, while her Indian keepers are asleep, with the aid of another woman and a boy, kills 10 of them and makes good her escape.

*May 20.*—One man is taken at York, Me. by the Indians.

*June 10.*—One person is killed and another wounded at Exeter, N. H. At Salisbury two are made prisoners.

*July 4.*—*Charles Frost*, who had been very conspicuous against the Indians, is killed by them, and his wife also, at Kittery.

*July 29.*—Three people are killed at Dover.

*Aug. 7.*—Three soldiers are killed at Saco. and 3 others taken. One captive is retaken and 2 Indians are killed.

*Sept. 5.*—Some Frenchman land on Cape Cod, who after doing considerable mischief, are driven off by the English and Cape Indians; 2 of them are killed, 5 taken, and 5 escape into the woods.

*Sept. 9.*—The Indians attack the force under Major *March* at Damariscotta, where they kill 12 and wound 12 others; with but little loss to themselves.

*Nov. 15.*—One *Thomas Chesley* is killed at Johnson's Creek. The renowned chief *Black Kettle* is killed this year with about 20 of his people while on a hunting expedition.

The last great expedition against the Iroquois is undertaken by the French, who, as on former occasions effect little.

**1698.** *Feb. 22.*—About 30 Indians attack Andover and kill 5 people and take 5 prisoners.

*May 9.*—One man is killed at Spruce Creek and 3 children are taken.

*Madokamando* dies this year.

The Indians in Massachusetts number about 4000.

**1699.** The French make peace with the Iroquois.

*Jan 7.*—A treaty is entered into with the Eastern Indians.

**1700.** The French again send an army to break down the Iroquois.

**1701.** The Five Nations put all their hunting grounds under the protection of the English.

*Aug. 2.*—*Adario*, chief of the Hurons dies of sickness at Montreal.

*Aug. 4.*—A great conference is held between the French and Indians at Montreal.

**1702.** Many of the Yamoisees join the English in a war against the Spaniards in Florida.

War begins again with the Indians and French at the eastward.

**1703.** *June 20.*—A treaty is made at Falmouth with the Eastern Indians.

*Aug. 10.*—The Indians notwithstanding the late treaty, fall suddenly upon the English settlements in Maine, which they entirely destroy from Casco to Wells, killing 73 people and taking 95 captive.

*Aug. 17.*—Capt. *Tom*, a noted Indian, surprises a part of Hampton, kills 5 people and rifles 2 houses.

*Oct. 6.*—Nineteen men fall into the hands of the Indians at Black Point.

*Oct. 13.*—A woman and 2 children are killed at York.

*Oct. 26.*—Some English return from an excursion to Pehqwo-ket, bringing in 5 squaws and children and 6 scalps.

*Dec. 20.*—Three men are killed at Saco and 2 taken.

The Apalachian Indians are vastly reduced this year in a war with the English of Georgia.

**1704.** *Jan. 21.*—The French and Indians nearly destroy the English settlements in Newfoundland; 70 families are taken or killed.

*Jan. 23.*—The Indians do great damage at Berwick.

*Feb. 8.*—Thirteen persons are killed and 5 captivated at Haverhill.

*Feb. 28.*—The Indians and French surprise Deerfield with complete success; they kill 47 people, carry off 112, and burn 17 houses.

*April 25.*—*Nathaniel Meader* is killed by the Indians at Oyster river in N. H.

*May 11.*—Two men are killed at Wells and one is taken captive.

*June 1.*—*Samuel Tasker* is killed at Oyster river.

*July 30.*—The French and Indians burn a meeting house and several other houses at Lancaster and kill 2 or 3 people.

This year Col. *Church* visits the eastern coast with 350 men.

**1705.** *May 4.*—Many people are killed and taken at Spruce Creek and York.

*May 21.*—One man is killed and one wounded in Kittery woods.

**1706.** *April 27.*—*Bomazeen* attacks the south part of Oyster river and kills 10 persons.

*July 3.*—Nine people are killed at Dunstable and others taken.

" 4.—Nine or 10 persons are killed and taken at Amesbury.

" 6.—Three persons are killed at Reading.

" 23.—Three are killed at Exeter while mowing, and 3 taken.

*Aug. 10.*—*Nicholas Peaslee* is killed at "his cave" above Oyster river.

The renowned *Assacambuit* visits France this year, where he is knighted by the king.

**1707.** *Feb 7.*—Some soldiers under Col. *Hilton* surprise an Indian family in their wigwam, kill 2 men and 1 squaw, and take 1 squaw and 2 children.

*March 3.*—A company of 110 English surprise a wigwam near Sagadahok, in which they kill 18 Indians.

*Sept. 17.*—Eight men are killed while at work in Dover.

By a treaty this year the Quatoghies cede all their country to the king of England.

**1708.** *Aug. 29.*—The Indians and French surprise Haverhill, where they kill and captivate 33 people and partly burn the place.

*Sept. 19.*—Two persons are killed at Spruce creek.

**1709.** *May 6.*—Four persons are killed at Exeter by the Indians.

*June 11.* *Ephraim Fulson* sen. of Exeter is killed by the Indians.

*June 30.*—*B. Stimson, jr.* of Oyster river is killed.

A Psalter with the Gospel of St. John is this year printed in Indian at Boston by an Indian and white man.

**1710.** Five Iroquois chiefs visit England, where splendid full length portraits are taken of them which are still extant. The Iroquois are this year called the *Six Nations*.

Col. *Hilton*, famous in the wars against the Indians, is this year killed by them.

1711. Oct.—A kind of treaty is made between the palatines in N. Carolina and the Tuscarora Indians.

1712. *John Lawson*, author of an account of Carolina, is taken by the Indians in that country while surveying lands, who try and execute him for encroaching upon their possessions. This brings about an Indian war.

The Corces, Tuscaroras and others combine to massacre all the whites in Carolina; 137 persons fall victims by their hands in one night. A thousand Tuscaroras are killed and taken in the war that follows.

The remaining Tuscaroras fly to the Iroquois and incorporate with them.

May 19.—At a council in Philadelphia the Delawares acknowledge they have been conquered by the Iroquois and were their tributaries.

1713. July 13.—Gov. *Dudley* makes a treaty with 3 Eastern chiefs at Portsmouth.

1715. The Yamasces fall upon the inhabitants of Pocataligo in S. C. and murder 90 people.

Capt. *Barker* with 90 horsemen is soon after drawn into an ambush, and many of his men are slain.

About 400 Indians capture a fort in S. Carolina and put 110 men to the sword.

1716. Daniel *Takawombpait*, many years an Indian preacher at Natick dies aged 64.

1717. Aug. 9.—The Indians hold a conference with the whites on Arowsik island and renew the treaty of 1713.

1718. Col. *Church* dies at Compton, of a fall from his horse, and *William Penn* dies in England.

1719. Soldiers are sent into Maine to protect the people who now return to settle there again, the Indians being suspected of treachery.

1720. The Housatunnuk Indians sell two townships to the whites.

Aug. 7.—A party of eastern Indians plunder the fishing establishment at Conseau, of goods to the amount of £20,000. Some time this year it was ascertained by the English that the Indians had held a great war dance at Nerigwok which caused much alarm among them.

1721. Gov. *Nicholson* of Carolina holds a congress with the Cherokee chiefs from 37 towns, which results in a renewal of friendship.

A treaty is held with the Creeks, with whom the whites agree that the Savannah river shall be a boundary to them beyond which no settlements shall henceforth be made.

The number of bowmen of the nation of Cherokees was now supposed to be 6000.

The eastern Indians in a great council at Nerigwok chose for their chief *Ouikouiroumenit*; their late chief *Texus* being dead.

*Castiens*, son of Baron *Castiens* by a Penobscot woman, is made a chief.

**1722.** Chiefs of the Five Nations meet several English governors at Albany and renew former treaties.

Col. *Westbrook* marches against the Sokokies at Nerigwok, but finds the country deserted and returns without effecting anything.

*June.* Capt. *Samuel*, an eastern chief, with 5 others captures a fishing vessel at Damaris cove, but the whites immediately retake it and kill 3 of the Indians; Capt. *Samuel* was one.

*June 13.*—Twenty canoes with armed Indians surprise Merry-meeting Bay and take 9 families.

*July.*—The Indians attack the fort at St. George river, from which they were obliged to retreat after a siege of 12 days and a loss of 20 of their men. Of the whites 5 were killed.

Capt. *Harman* with 34 of his men discovers a company of natives asleep on Kennebeck river, and kills 15 of them.

A party of Indians burn Brunswick on Androscoggin river.

*July 25.*—War is declared by the Governor and Council against the eastern Indians.

The General Court of Massachusetts offers a bounty for Indian scalps.

*Sept. 10.*—About 400 St. Francis and Mickmack Indians attempt to surprise the fort on Arrowsik Island, but fail; they however burn 26 houses and kill about 50 cattle.

**1723.** *May.*—Two persons are killed at Berwick, one at Wells, and 2 on the way from Wells to York.

*April 19.*—Deering's garrison is attacked in Scarborough and 5 persons killed. About the same time 6 persons are taken captive.

*Aug. 21.*—At the request of agents from Mass. 63 chief Mohawks visit Boston, where the authorities endeavor to engage them against the eastern Indians, but they decline, all except two.

One man is killed and 2 wounded near fort Richmond, and 2 Indians are killed.

*Oct.*—Several people are killed and taken at Mount Desert.

*Dec. 25.*—Fort St. George having been besieged 30 days by the Indians is relieved.

*Increase Mather*, who wrote histories of Indian wars dies at Boston.

**1724.** More than 30 people are killed in Maine during the spring months of this year.

*May 1.*—Capt. *Winslow*, with a scouting party of 16 men falls into an ambush in St. George river, where he is cut off, after a bloody conflict, with 13 of his men.

*July 17.*—The Indians attack a garrison at Spurwink and kill one man; 30 English pursue them, kill one and put the rest to flight.

Within the compass of a month, 22 vessels of various descriptions are captured along the eastern coast by the Indians; above 20 people are killed in them, and a greater number taken.

*Aug. 23.*—About 293 English under Capts. *Moulton* and *Hurman* surprise *Nerigwok*, kill the French missionary *Raslé*, several chiefs and about 30 other Indians, and destroy the place.

*Dec.*—*John Lovewell* makes his first expedition against the Indians; to the north-east of Winnipisiogee lake, he kills one and captures another, for which he receives a bounty in Boston.

**1725.** *Feb.*—*Lovewell* with 70 men sets out on a second expedition. They kill 10 Indians near a pond in Wakefield, N. H. while asleep by their fires, for whose scalps they receive £1000.

*April.*—A man being taken captive at Maquait, finds an opportunity soon after to kill 2 Indians who kept him, and returns home with their scalps.

*April 16.*—*Lovewell* sets out on his third and last expedition with 50 men.

*May 8.*—Eighty Indians under *Paugus* meet *Lovewell* near the head of Saco river, and a most terrible battle ensues. The leaders on both sides are slain with a great part of their men; and neither party could claim a victory; but 14 of *Lovewell's* men ever returned.

The Carolinians this year make war on the Yamasees and Spaniards, and lay waste their entire settlements in Florida. A party of whites burn a village of 50 Indian houses on the Penobscot where Bangor now stands.

Two vessels are captured at Damaris Cove and 7 people are killed.

*Dec. 15.*—Peace is made at Boston with the Eastern Indians.

**1726.** *Aug. 6.*—The treaty entered into at Boston is ratified with great parade at Falmouth.

Five St. Francis Indians, for seizing a Plymouth vessel at Newfoundland, are executed at Boston.

*Oct.*—Some St. Francis Indians kill 2 persons at Kennebunk and carry away several others.

The Senecas, Cayugas and Onondagos, by treaty, put their country under the protection of the English.

Samuel *Penhallow*, who wrote a history of the war with the Eastern Indians, dies aged 61 years.

**1727.** *June.*—*Assacambuit*, a renowned warrior of the Eastern Indians dies.

*John Thomas*, a Natick Indian dies, aged 110 years.

**1728.** *Weekquehela*, a noted Delaware chief of New Jersey, is hanged for having (accidentally, as the Indians allege) shot a white man.

*Cotton Mather*, who wrote of the Indian wars dies at Boston, aged 45.

**1729.** *Nor. 30.*—Seven hundred French who had settled in the country of the Natchez are all massacred by them.

**1730.** *April.*—The Cherokees make a treaty with Sir *Alexander Cumming*, and acknowledge themselves subjects of the king of England.

*April 3.*—*Moytoy* is declared emperor of the Cherokees.

The nation of the Natchez are entirely destroyed by the French.

There are at this time about 1000 Chikasau warriors.

*May 4.*—Seven chiefs of the Cherokees sail for England with Sir *A. Cumming* where they arrive 5 June following.

**1732.** *Jan. 5.*—A noted Indian named *Samuel Hyde*, dies at Dedham. Mass. aged 105 years.

*Feb. 1.*—The Indians of Georgia welcome Gen. *Oglethorpe* among them with his first colony of English.

The Upper and Lower Creeks were now said to number 25,000 souls, of whom 14,000 were bowmen.

Fifty southern chiefs treat with Gen. *Oglethorpe*, and the utmost harmony prevails.

*Dec. 25.*—*Charles Ninigret*, a chief of the Mohegans, dies.

**1734.** *June 16.*—Ten Indians, chiefs, wives, and attendants arrive with Gen. *Oglethorpe* in England.

The Governor of Massachusetts holds a talk with the Indians at Pemmaquid.

**1736.** A township is this year granted by Massachusetts to the Honsatunnuk Indians, which is called Stockbridge.

The French having made war on the Chikasaus, upon the Mississippi, 200 men with 400 Indian allies march into their country, and are surprised by 300 Chikasau warriors and entirely defeated; 40 Frenchmen and 8 friendly Indians are killed on the spot.

**1738.** About this time the dreadful scourge, small pox, was imported into the country of the Cherokees by slave dealers, which destroys nearly one half of that people.

**1739.** Gen. *Oglethorpe* visits the Indians 500 miles from his settlement in Georgia, and renews a treaty with them.

*July.*—About 200 Indians appear at Falmouth under a French flag, where they are met by the Governor of Massachusetts and a treaty is renewed.

*Oct. 15.*—*Tomochichi* once sachem of Yamacraw, since Savannah, and one of the chiefs who accompanied Gen. *Oglethorpe* to England, dies and is buried in Savannah.

**1740.** A considerable body of Creeks and Chikasaus march with Gen. *Oglethorpe* into Florida; some are surprised by the Spaniards and cut off, others become dissatisfied with the General, desert him and the expedition fails.

The French with a strong force, awe the Chikasaus into terms of peace.

**1741.** About the end of this year the inhabitants of Maine observe that many of the Etchemins, from the broken tribes upon the three great rivers are withdrawing to Canada.

**1742.** Many of the southern Indians join Gen. *Oglethorpe* again this year to repel a Spanish invasion and succeed.

The Six Nations, in a treaty at Philadelphia agree to release all their claim to the lands on both sides of the Susquehanna, as far south as Pennsylvania continues, and northward to the endless mountains, or Kittochitny hills.

Count *Zinzendorf* of Saxony arrives at Wyoming on a mission to the Delaware and other Indians.

*Aug.*—The Gov. of Mass. assembles a great number of the eastern Indians at St. George, and makes them large presents to prevent their joining the French in the war against them.

**1743.** The Cataubas having become exceedingly reduced, number at this time but about 400 warriors.

Four hundred men are raised to protect the eastern inhabitants from an anticipated Indian war.

**1744.** *May 30.*—Three hundred Indians led by a Frenchman attack Annapolis in Nova Scotia but are obliged to resign the siege on the 3 July following; having killed and taken many that were without the fort.



*July 2.*—A congress is held at Lancaster Penn. between deputies from the Five Nations and the English.

The government of Massachusetts offers a premium for Indians and scalps; £100 apiece for scalps of male Indians over 12 years of age, and £5 for captives.

**1745.** *July 19.*—War begins between the English and eastern Indians and French, which lasts about 5 years.

*Sept. 5.*—A fight happens between some militia and a few Indians near fort St. George in which 2 chiefs are killed and one is taken.

*Aug. 23.*—Some persons going on shore at Canso are attacked by 353 French and Indians; 5 are killed and several wounded; some of the slain were eaten by the Indians.

**1746.** The Messagnes are subdued by the Iroquois and incorporated with them, which makes a *Seventh Nation*.

*Aug. 11.*—A body of Indians from Canada attacks the English at Concord, N. H. but are repulsed and some of their number slain; five of the English are killed by falling into an ambush.

The yellow fever carries off about 100 of the Mohegan Indians.

*Aug. 20.*—Fort Massachusetts, since Charlestown N. H. is taken by the Indians and French.

*Oct.*—Sixteen men are killed and taken at Saratoga by the Indians.

This year a party of 20 Indians attack Bridgman's fort in Vt. kill and wound 4 persons and take 2 prisoners.

**1747.** *Jan. 31.*—The French and Indians defeat a party of English at Minas, kill their commander and 60 of his men.

The village of Saratoga, consisting of 30 families, is entirely destroyed by the Indians and French.

**1748.** The Nantikokes emigrate from Maryland to Wyoming under the direction of a chief named *White*.

**1749.** *June 23.*—The Penobscot and Nerigwok Indians send deputies to Boston to treat of peace.

*Aug. 15.*—A treaty is made with the Eastern Indians at Halifax.

*Oct. 16.*—By agreement with the Indian deputies at Boston, the English meet them at Casco and a treaty is made.

The Indians attack Minas and kill and capture 18 men.

The small pox rages among the Chikasaus.

**1750.** The Ohio company send an agent to explore the Indian region of the Ohio, whom they instruct to give an account of its tribes, &c.

There are now among the Delawares 500 warriors.

**1751.** The war between the Six Nations and Cataubas, which for some time had been very virulent, is settled in a peace at Albany, where the Catauba chiefs with the governor of S. Carolina, meet others of the Iroquois.

**1752.** *April 23.*—The Indians surprise and take prisoner *John Stark* (afterwards the hero of Bennington) with another man while hunting in the woods in Rumney, N. H. and another of the party is killed in attempting to escape.

**1753.** This year is rendered memorable, being that in which *Washington* traverses the Indian country to the French posts on the Ohio; in which mission he is aided by the Indians.

The French having seized 3 English traders on the Ohio, the Twightwees seize 3 Frenchman in reprisal and send them into Pennsylvania.

*May 26.*—The southern Indians hold a treaty with the English at Charleston.

*Oct.*—A treaty is made with the western Indians at Carlisle. The treaty of 1743 is renewed between the English and eastern Indians of St. George.

About this time a most bloody affray happens between the Shawanees and Delawares on the Susquehannah, which originates about a *grass-hopper*; the former, after being nearly exterminated, remove to the Ohio.

**1754.** *April 23.*—Under the guidance of some friendly Indians, *Washington* surprises the French at Great Meadows.

*June 14.*—Delegates from the English colonies meet about 150 ambassadors of the Five Nations at Albany, where they renew former treaties.

*July 4.*—*Washington* surrenders fort Necessity to the French and Indians, who permit him to march off unmolested.

Dummer's treaty is again ratified at Falmouth.

About 600 Indians pillage and burn Hoosac in New-York.

*Aug. 3.*—The Indians surprise Charlestown, N. H. and take several prisoners, among whom is a *Mrs. Johnson*, who afterwards returned and published an account of her captivity.

Fort Allen above Wyoming is surprised by the Indians while the soldiers are skating on the Lehigh, who are nearly all cut off.

**1755.** *June 10.*—Gen. *Braddock* marches from his post on Wills Creek to attack the French on the Ohio.

*July 9.*—The army under *Braddock* is totally defeated in an open wood upon the Monongahela by the Indians and

French; out of 85 officers, 64 are killed and wounded; every field officer had fallen from his horse but *Washington*, who brought off the remnant of the army.

*July 10.*—This was the night following *Braddock's* defeat—the night in which a multitude of the wretched prisoners, taken when *Braddock* fell, were burnt at the stake near the late field of battle.

*July.*—A great Congress is held with the *Cherokees* in their own country; they renew former treaties with the English of *S. Carolina*, and cede to them a vast tract of their country.

*July 15.*—Fort Oswego is taken by the French and Indians, who make prisoners of 1400 men.

The *Iroquois* murder 14 persons at *Shamokin* and take several others captive.

Fort Granby, on the confines of *Pennsylvania* is captured by the *Kittaning* Indians and French. The captives they load with flour, and like beasts of burthen drive them into captivity. Those who fainted under their loads were tomahawked in the way.

About this time *Pennsylvania* offers a reward of 700 dollars for the heads of *Capt. Jacobs* and *Shingis*, who were considered the instigators of the late murders.

*Sept. 8.*—The Indian settlement *Kittaning*, on the *Juniata's* taken by 200 English under *Col. Armstrong*, and destroyed; the noted *Capt. Jacobs* is killed and about 40 of his people.

*Gen. Johnson* gains a victory over the French and Indians at *Lake George*, aided essentially by 200 Indians under the celebrated *Mohawk* sachem *Hendrick*, who, with 38 of his men are slain.

*Oct 12.*—Fourteen persons are killed about 40 miles from what is since *Harrisburgh*, *Pa.* by the French and Indians.

Eight persons are killed and drowned near *Shamokin*, who were out on a discovery.

*Nov. 18.*—Numbers of the inhabitants of *Berks* county are murdered and captivated.

*Gnadenhuetten* is about the same time attacked; 5 persons are killed and burnt in one house.

*Dec. 31.*—The same place is again attacked and 36 houses and a church are entirely burned; some soldiers maintain a fight, but are overpowered, and many of them killed.

The Legislature of *Virginia*, about this time offers a bounty for the scalps of Indians.

It was computed that since this war began 1000 people had fallen victims to its ravages upon the frontiers of *Pennsyl-*

vania, and 3000 upon the frontiers of western Virginia and adjacent borders.

**1757. Aug. 9.**—Gen. *Montcalm* with 9000 men, having invested fort William Henry 6 days, obliges it to surrender; 5000 English troops thereby fall into the hands of the French and Indians; many of whom suffer death through torture, and some a long captivity.

A mission was begun this year among the Cherokees by the society in New-England for propagating the Gospel, but owing to the war was soon abandoned.

Col. *Spotswood*, with a company of rangers in scouting for Indians on the frontiers of Virginia, wanders accidentally from his company, becomes lost, and miserably perishes in the woods.

**1758.** Many of the Cape Cod Indians accompany the English in their expedition against Louisburgh, which is taken 26 July.

**March 13.**—A bloody and desperate battle is fought between the Indians and French near Fort Edward, and the English under Capt. *Rogers*.

Gen. *Putnam* is taken by the Indians near lake George, who bind him to a tree to torture him but he is rescued by a Frenchman.

**Aug. 27.**—The Indians having abandoned the French at fort Frontenac, it is surrendered to the English.

**Nov. 25.**—As in the last case, fort Duquesne is surrendered to the English under Gen. Forbes. When the English flag was raised on the fort, the Ohio Indians came in and joined them.

**Oct. 3.**—A great conference is begun at Easton, Pa. between 15 western tribes and the English, which closed amicably the 26 following; 507 Indians were present.

Stono in S. C. is attacked by a party of Indians under *Moytoy*, who kill many of the inhabitants.

*Experience Mayhew*, who preached to the Indians on Martha's Vineyard about 60 years, dies, aged 86; he published a book entitled "Indian Converts."

The Eastern Indians are stirred up to attack fort St. George, but their design is frustrated by the arrival of Gov. *Pownall* with a reinforcement.

Eight men are killed at fort Medumcook.

**1759. July 21.**—Gen. *Johnson* defeats the French and Indians at Niagara after a short engagement.

**Oct. 6.**—Capt. *Rogers* with a company of English and a few friendly Indians surprises the St. Francis Indians and kills 200 of them.

Some back-woodsmen of Virginia, stimulated by the bounty offered for scalps, kill 12 or 14 friendly Indians who are returning through their country from the war against the French.

*Dec. 26.*—Treaty at Fort Prince George with the Cherokees.

**1760.** One thousand of the Indians of the Five Nations join the English army, and proceed under Gen. *Amherst* for the reduction of Canada.

Some Cherokees kill 14 whites near fort Prince George.

*Feb. 16.*—Twenty-two Indian hostages are massacred in confinement at Fort Prince George.

*April 29.*—The Penobscots send deputies to Boston, who execute a treaty in which they acknowledge themselves subjects of the king of England.

*June 2.*—A hard fought battle between the Southern Indians and the English under Col. *Montgomery* takes place near Echote; the English are compelled to retreat with the loss of 100 men and 5 officers.

*Aug. 7.*—The Cherokees take Fort London, and shortly after massacre many of the men.

**1761.** *June 10.*—The Cherokees are subdued by a force under Gen. *Grant*, after a severe battle; their loss is not stated, but the English had killed about 60 men.

**1762.** Seven Shawanees ambush some Cataubas on the road near the Waxaws, and kill king *Haiglar*, their great and noted chief.

**1763.** *April.*—The celebrated chief *Tadeuskund* is burned to death in his own house at Wajomik, by the hand of an incendiary, as was supposed.

*June 4*—*Michilimakinak* is taken by stratagem by about 400 Indians, and the garrison, consisting of 90 men, are killed and carried away captive.

*June 19.*—During the 15 days last past, the Indians in the western region capture 10 forts belonging to the English.

*June 30.*—The English under Capt. *Dalyell* are defeated at Bloody Bridge in Detroit with great loss, by the Indians under *Pontiak*. Capt. *Dalyell* himself, and about 70 of his men are killed.

*Pontiak*, the great leader of the western Indians, having now besieged Detroit for about 12 months, becomes discouraged and retires.

*July*—The Indians in the neighborhood of Fort Bedford, Pa. kill, scalp, and take prisoners 18 persons.

*Aug 5.*—Col. *Boquet* is attacked in his march through the wilderness to relieve Fort Pitt, at a place called Bushy

Run, by a united band of Delawares, Shawanees and Senecas. whom he repulses after a protracted and bloody battle ; of the English 110 are killed and wounded ; of the Indians 60 were killed.

*Dec. 14.*—A company of white savages, infuriated by massacres lately committed upon the frontiers of Pennsylvania by the wild Indians, attempt to glut their vengeance upon a poor unoffending village of friendly Indians, called Conestoga ; they murder all who happen to be in the village, then set it on fire.

*Dec. 27.*—Fourteen of the Conestegas having taken shelter in Lancaster, are there pursued by the enraged demons (in number 57) who break the door of the building in which they were lodged and fall upon them!—all perish! every man, woman and child—hacked and mangled by hatchets driven by the arms of white men!!

**1764.** Seven Shawanees attempt the surprisal of some Cataubas on Catauba river ; but are themselves surprised by 22 of that nation, and all killed or taken.

*Oct. 17.*—The western Indians continue their depredations on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia ; Col. *Bouquet* with a considerable army marches into their country ; they meet him upon the banks of the Muskingum and sue for peace, which he promises to make with them when they shall deliver into his hands all the captives which they hold belonging to the whites.

*Nov. 9.*—Two hundred and six captives, men, women and children, are now delivered into the hands of Col. *Bouquet* by the various tribes ; 90 of whom had been taken from the frontiers of Virginia and the remainder from Pennsylvania.

*Nov. 11.*—On this and the preceding day a treaty is concluded between the Delawares and Senecas, and the English through Col. *Bouquet*.

At the close of the treaty with Col. *Bouquet*, King *Beaver*, chief of the Turkey Tribe informs the other “chiefs present, that as he has great reason to be dissatisfied with the conduct of *Netawatwees*, chief of Turtle Tribe, who had not appeared. he therefore deposed him ; and that tribe were to choose and present another,” which they did soon after.

*Nov. 12.*—The Shawanees conclude the treaty on their part with Col. *Bouquet*.

**1765.** *Sampson Occum*, a distinguished Indian preacher of Connecticut visits England.

*King Prow* is elected chief of the Catauba nation, in place of *King Haiglar* who was killed in 1762.

A great congress is held at Mobile between the southern tribes and the whites, by which articles were entered into for the regulation of trade between them.

**1766.** *Chocorua*, the last of the aborigines of New Hampshire is said to have been murdered.

*Oct.*—Capt. *Carver* the traveller, meets a war party of Chippewas in behalf of the Naudowese, against whom they had waged war, and were now on the point of attacking, and restores peace.

**1768.** *May.*—*Kittagusta*, an eminent Cherokee chief dies at an advanced age.

The Five Nations deed their lands between the Ohio and Monongahela to *William Trent*.

**1771.** There are at this time in New England seven churches of Praying Indians.

**1772.** Some Moravians settle on the Muskingum with the consent of the natives.

**1773.** *Chlucco*, or the *Long Warrior*, a Seminole chief goes on an expedition against the Cherokees.

**1774.** At a congress in Georgia the Creeks and Cherokees cede to the English several millions of acres of the best land in their country, in payment of debts due from their people to Indian traders.

The family of the Mingo chief *Logan* is murdered this spring which brings about an Indian war.

*July 12.*—*Logan* surprises a white settlement on the Muskingum, and takes several captives.

*Oct. 10.*—A great battle is fought at Point Pleasant on the Ohio at the mouth of the Great Kanhawa, between a large body of Indians under *Cornstalk* and other chiefs, and about 1500 Virginians under Gen. *Lewis*; the Indians are defeated, but it was a dear bought victory to the whites, having 400 of their number killed and 100 wounded; but 26 Indians were found dead upon the field of battle.

**1775.** *Joseph Brant*, a distinguished chief of the Five Nations, visits England to concert measures with the British government for carrying on the war against the Americans.

*July 3.*—A speech is prepared in the American Congress to be delivered to the Indians of the Five Nations, to prevent their engaging in hostilities against them.

Towards the end of this month, Col. *Guy Johnson* persuades the Six Nation chiefs to repair to Canada, where they were soon engaged to support the cause of the king of England against the Americans.



CHLUCCO, or the *Long-Warrior*, chief of the Seminoles.



Sept. 25.—Col. *Ethan Allen* is taken prisoner near Montreal by the Canadians and Indians with about 30 of his men.

1776. *Netawatwees* a distinguished Delaware chief dies.

July 19.—A treaty of peace is concluded between the Mikmaks and Marechites.

Oct. 11.—Since the 15 of July last all the Cherokee settlements are destroyed to the east of the Apalachian mountains by the Americans under Col. *Williamson*.

1777. *Cornstalk*, a famous Shawanees chief, and late commander of the Indians in the battle of Point Pleasant, is murdered while upon a treaty among the whites, with several others.

May 20.—A treaty is made between the Americans and Cherokees, by which all the country to the eastward of the Unacaye mountains is ceded to S. Carolina, and the Indians retire beyond the Oconee mountains.

July 19.—Logan's Fort in Kentucky is attacked by 200 Indians, who retreat after killing 2 persons and wounding 4 others.

Some Mohawks belonging to Gen. *Burguonne's* army murder the family of a Mr. *Bains* in Argyle, N. York.

Aug. 6.—The army under Gen. *Herkimer* is attacked by a few Tories and a large number of Indians at Oriskana; about 400 Americans are killed, after a severe battle.

In July or August of this year happened the melancholy event of the murder of Miss *Jane McCrea*, near Sandy Hill, N. Y. It is said that while the British army was in the vicinity of Fort Edward, a Capt. *Jones* belonging to it had engaged himself to her; that after the army had moved on towards the fatal field of Saratoga, Capt. *Jones* employed some Mohawk Indians to conduct her to the British camp, for which adventure it seems she was prepared. These Indians having her upon the road, were met by some others just from a scene of carnage, who claimed the young lady as their captive, and hence arose a dispute between the parties which should possess or convey her; it at length ran so high, that to prevent bloodshed among themselves, one of the party offending, laid her dead with a stroke of his tomahawk, and immediately her scalp was torn off!

1778. Feb. 7.—Col. *Daniel Boon* is taken prisoner by the Indians, which is the second time.

Feb. 8.—About 100 Indians take 27 white men prisoners at the Salt Licks in Kentucky.

June.—*Brant* surprises and burns Springfield, N. York, and makes prisoners of the inhabitants.

*June 16.*—Col. *Boon* escapes from the Indians, and after a journey through the wilderness of 160 miles, during which he ate but one meal, arrives at Boonsborough 20 June.

*July 3.*—Terrible massacre at Wyoming on the Susquehanna; 300 people are killed and carried into captivity, by the Tories and Indians, from which they never return.

*Aug. 1.*—The Indians meet a party of 19 men under Col. *Boon*, when a sharp encounter ensues; they are defeated with the loss of one killed and 2 wounded.

*Aug. 8.*—Boonsborough, Ky. is closely besieged by an army of about 400 Indians and whites, who vigorously beset the place for 9 days; their stratagems all failing them, they break up the siege and retire, having 37 of their number killed, and a greater number wounded; of the garrison 2 only are killed and 6 wounded.

*Sept. 17.*—A treaty is made with the Delawares at Fort Pitt by *Andrew* and *Thomas Lewis* on the part of the whites; and on the part of the Indians by the chiefs *White Eyes*, *Capt. Pipe* and *Kill Buck*.

*Nov. 11.*—Cherry Valley is destroyed by the Indians under *Brant* and some Tories; 52 of the people are massacred, and many carried into captivity.

Col. *G. R. Clark*, with a few followers, but great intrepidity, surprises the important posts, Kaskaskia and Vincennes, which breaks up the head quarters of numerous scalping parties.

**1779.** *July.*—About 200 volunteers set out under Col. *Bowman* for the destruction of the Indian town of Chillicothe; they surprise the town but unaccountably fly away from it without effecting anything; the occupants under their chief, *Black Fish*, pursue and kill 9 of them. In a charge, *Black Fish* being killed, the Indians give up the pursuit.

*July 23.*—*Brant* leads a force to attack Minisink in N. York, which they destroy. A body of whites pursue them, and are cut off with prodigious slaughter; 119 fall on the field of battle.

Gen. *Poor* and Gen. *Sullivan* march into the country of the Six Nations with a regular army. *Brant* meets them at Newtown with a considerable force and is defeated with the loss of about 20 of his men.

The Cherokees meet a force under Col. *Serier* at the Cedar Springs, and are defeated with considerable loss.

**1780.** *June 22.*—About 600 Indians and Canadians attack and destroy the settlements on the forks of Licking river; one man and 2 women are tomahawked and scalped in the capture, and the remainder are loaded with insufferable bur-

dens and driven into the wilderness ; many are killed as they proceed, after fainting under their loads.

*Oct. 16.*—About 300 Indians, led by two white men, surprise Royalton on White river. Vt., burn 21 houses and 16 fine barns full of hay and grain ; kill about 150 head of cattle, take prisoners 26 of the inhabitants, and kill a greater number.

Dies this year, Capt. *White Eyes*, a noted Delaware chief.

*Brant* surprises Harpersfield in the spring of this year, and soon after Canijoharee, killing and taking captive many of their inhabitants.

Gen. *Milfort* is created grand war chief of the Creek nation.

Col. *Boon* and his brother are fired upon by a party of Indians ; his brother is killed but he escapes.

Gen. *Clarke* surprises Pecawa, a Shawanees town and entirely destroys it ; 17 Indians were killed and scalped and the same number of *Clark's* men are slain.

**1781.** Col. *Broadhead* surprises Coshocton, an Indian town near the forks of the Muskingum, and not an inhabitant escapes ; 16 of the prisoners are immediately murdered by the whites for their former depredations.

Gen. *Pickens* defeats the Cherokees and they sue for peace.

*Oct. 17.*—A treaty is made with them at Long Swamp.

**1782.** *March 8.*—Lamentable murder at Gnadenhuetten.

Here a mob of armed white men take 96 innocent Moravian Indians, and put them to death in the most cruel manner.

*May.*—The Indians assault Ashton's Station in Ky., kill one man and take a Negro prisoner.—Capt. *Ashton* pursues them with 25 men, overtakes them, and after a fight of about 2 hours is himself killed with 11 of his men ; the remainder effect a retreat.

*June 4.*—Col. *Crawford* with an army of 590 men having marched into the country of the Shawanees, is routed near Upper Sandusky, and a dismal defeat follows ; himself and a hundred of his men are killed and fall into the hands of their enemies, from whom but 2 ever escaped ; among those burnt at the stake was the lamented Colonel *Crawford*.

*June 24.*—A band of warriors under the chief *Guristursigo* surprises Gen. *Wayne* in his camp near Savannah ; but after a severe conflict they are routed, and their chief and many others slain.

*Aug.*—Two boys are taken by the Indians from Hoy's station, Ky.—Capt. *Holder* pursues them with 17 men, but is defeated and has 4 of his men killed and one wounded.

*Aug. 15.*—About 500 Indians and a few renegado whites fall

furiously and unexpectedly upon Bryant's Station, 5 miles from Lexington, Ky.; after 3 days they are obliged to abandon their design with a loss of about 30 of their number killed; of the garrison 4 were killed and 3 wounded.

*Aug. 19.*—Col. *Boon* and 3 other officers with 167 men come up with a superior number of Indians on the main fork of Licking River, one mile from the Blue Licks, and a most severe conflict ensues; 67 of the whites are killed and 4 taken, who are burnt at the stake; of the Indians 71 are killed.

Gen. *Clark* with a considerable force accompanied by Col. *Boon*, repairs immediately to the late scene of action, and though the Indians escape with their lives, all their towns and living are destroyed, viz. Old Chilicothe, Pecawa, New Chilicothe, Will's Town and Chilicothe; 5 Indians are killed and scalped, and 7 made prisoners; of the army but 4 are killed.

*Oct.*—The settlement of Crabb Orchard in Ky. is attacked, but is saved by the stratagem of a woman.

**1784.** *April 15.*—A council is held with the Piankashaws at post St. Vincents, and peace is established in the west.

*Oct. 22.*—The chiefs of the Six Nations treat with the Americans at fort Stanwix.

Gen. *M'Gillivray* makes a treaty with the Spaniards of Florida, for the Creek nation.

**1785.** *Nov. 28.*—The Cherokees treat with the whites at fort Mackintosh.

The Creeks are reckoned at this time to amount to 17,000 souls.

**1786.** *Jan. 3.*—The Choktaus conclude a treaty with the whites.

*July.*—A conference is held with the chiefs of some of the western tribes at Fort Pitt.

**1787.** *April 20.*—A conference is held between the lower Creeks and Americans.

The Cataubas in S. Carolina amount to but about 450.

**1788.** *March 6.*—A party of Indians meet another of whites on Altamaha river near Phinhollo-way's Creek, Ga.; the whites are defeated, having 2 killed and one wounded.

*March 11.*—Several whites are killed and scalped near Old Town on Ogeechee river.

*April 1.*—Some Indians attack the house of *John Merrill* in Nelson Co. Ky. but they are repulsed and one or two killed by the bravery of Mrs. *Merrill*.

*April 30.*—In Glyn Co. a house is attacked and 2 persons are killed and 2 wounded.

*May 8.*—Three men are taken captive on the Ohio, 20 miles below the Big Miami.

*July.*—*Oliver Phelps* meets the chiefs of the Five Nations at Canandaigua and succeeds in purchasing of them two and a half millions of acres of their country.

*Aug. 8.*—A party of whites under *John Fain* are attacked by some Indians on Tennessee river, 8 or 9 miles from Holston, where 16 of their number are killed and 4 wounded.

*Aug. 14.*—Maj. *Stuart* with a company of 40 men is attacked at Chota Ford on Tennessee river; in the encounter 20 of his men are killed.

*Oct. 17.*—Gallaspey's Fort on Holston river falls into the hands of the Indians, who murder 28 people.

*Dec.*—A Col *Alexander* having killed 8 or 9 of the Creek nation, whom he met upon their hunting grounds, it occasions a war with them.

**1789.** *Jan. 9.*—Some chiefs and others of the Five Nations make a treaty with the Americans at Fort Harmer.

*June 1.*—A company of Creeks kill and scalp 3 men at Mulberry on the borders of Georgia.

*June 3.*—Five Indians assault Midway in Geo. where they kill and capture several whites and negroes.

The same day a party kill 2 men and take 3 boys while fishing in Floyd's Fork, Salt river.

*Sept. 19.*—Four persons are killed and 4 taken in Harrison, Co. Ky.

*Sept. 22.*—In the same county a woman and 2 children are killed and scalped.

*Nov. 9.*—Some Indians kill 4 Negroes at Lexington, Ky.

**1790.** *March.*—Numerous depredations are committed this month by the Indians upon the boats on the Ohio.

*March 20.*—A boat falls into the hands of a band of 54 Indians under *Chikato*; the owner, Mr. *John May*, and one woman are killed, and the remainder, 4 in number, suffer a wretched captivity.

*March 21.*—Two boats are attacked by the Indians in their canoes on the Ohio; one surrenders without resistance, the other, commanded by Capt. *Hubbell*, escapes, after a most desperate conflict, in which 7 are killed and twenty wounded; among the latter was Capt. *Hubbell*.

The same month a party of 21 whites are cut off on the Ohio.

*April.*—A boat containing 15 men under Maj. *Doughty* is attacked by 40 Indians on Tennessee river, who kill 11 of them.

*May 20.*—Several persons are killed and some children are taken near Lexington, Ky.

*July.*—One Indian is killed and another wounded on the Oconee river by some whites who rob them of articles of considerable value.

*July 23.*—Gen. *M' Gillivray* visits New-York, and makes a treaty with the American government.

*Aug. 4.*—*Jackson Johonnet* with a scout belonging to Gen. *Harmer's* army, is made prisoner by some Kikapoos with all his men; many are killed, but *Johonnet* and another, kill their keepers and escape.

*Sept. 4.*—Two waggons are taken by the Indians in Kentucky, near the Blue Licks, and their drivers murdered.

*Oct.*—Gen. *Harmer* with a force of 1453 men advances into the Indian country.

A detachment under Col. *Harden* is attacked 10 miles west of Chilicothe and defeated with the loss of 23 of his men.

Col. *Harden* is again detached by Gen. *Harmer* with 360 men, and is again defeated with severe loss; 150 men are left dead and wounded to the merciless conquerors.

**1791.** *March 18.*—One man is killed and a man and his wife are taken by some Indians about 3 miles from Pittsburgh, Pa.

*March 20.*—A party murder a family of 9 persons on Alleghany river.

*March 26.*—The chief Capt. *Bullet*, with a few desperate followers, attacks a settlement on Alleghany river, 20 miles above Pittsburgh, and a bloody fight ensues; 12 whites are killed, and several Indians; among the latter was their captain.

*April 26.*—At Yellow Creek on the Ohio, some Indians make a daring assault on a block-house, but are repulsed with loss.

*May 1.*—Nineteen persons are killed by the Indians on the head waters of Big Wheeling and Grave Creek.

*May 2.*—Capt. *Kirkwood's* house on Wheeling Creek, is furiously assailed by Indians, who retire after a desperate conflict, in which several are killed.

*May 3.*—At Capereen creek on the Ohio a considerable skirmish takes place between a party of whites and Indians, in which several are killed on both sides.

*May 29.*—A party of 27 whites pursue some Indians on the Ohio near Short Creek, and are ambushed by them; their leader is killed and several are wounded.

*Nov. 4.*—The army under Gen. *St. Clair* suffers a dismal defeat near the Miami Rapids; 593 men are killed and missing, of whom 38 are commissioned officers.

**1792. March.**—*Red Jacket* and some other chiefs of the Five Nations visit Philadelphia, where they meet the officers of the U. S. government and conclude a treaty.

*April.*—Twenty two persons are killed by the Indians in the Cumberland settlement and 2 are made prisoners.

*April 7.*—About this time a woman and 3 children are killed at Belpre on the Ohio.

*April 19* —*Big Tree*, a noted Seneca chief dies in Philadelphia, where he had come on business for his tribe.

A scene of murder and mischief pervades the whole border of Pennsylvania.

Twelve persons are taken at Dunkard's Creek and 4 of them are killed.

In Tennessee about 15 miles from Rogersville, one Shawanee Indian kills and scalps 3 children.

*May.*—*Tecumseh* attacks a family on Hacker's Creek and kills several persons

*Sampson Occum* dies at New Stockbridge, aged 69.

Col *Hardin* and Maj. *Trueman* are murdered by the Indians while travelling upon an agency in the west.

*June 15.*—Eight men are taken while making hay near Fort Jefferson, 4 of whom are soon after burnt by the Shawanees.

*July*—Twenty people are killed and taken at a settlement about 30 miles from Nashville.

*July 14.*—About 20 Indians attack a house opposite the mouth of Grave Creek, and kill 4 persons and wound one more.

*July 17.*—Three persons are killed near Grave Creek.

*Aug. 11.*—A party of Indians surprise a house at New Garden, Va. and kill 16 people, and take a woman and 4 children prisoners; the prisoners are soon after recovered.

*Sept.*—The celebrated chief *Blue Jacket* encamps near Detroit with 2000 warriors, and is waiting for an army of Americans to march into the Indian country.

*Sept 11.*—*John Watts*, a principal Creek chief, declares war against the United States.

*Oct. 10.*—A man named *William Stuart* is killed about 6 miles from Nashville on the north side of Cumberland river; on the night of the same day some Indians destroy Stump's distillery on White's Creek.

**1793. Feb. 17.**—Gen. *Alexander M Gillivray*, emperor of the Creek nation, dies at Pensacola.

About this time the western Indians hold a great council at Niagara.

*June 23.*—*John Morris* a friendly chief is killed not above 600 paces from Gov. *Blount's* house in Nashville, by another Indian, as was supposed.

*June 25.*—Col. *Ware* with 58 men surprises the Creek town Tallassee; kills several men and 2 women and takes 4 prisoners.

**1794.** *April 11.*—Thirteen men are attacked on the road between Danville and Hawkins Court House, on their way in from Ky. and 4 are killed and others wounded.

*July 30.*—Maj. *M Mahon* falls into an ambush near Fort Recovery, whither he had been to convoy 300 pack horses with flour, with about 130 men; after a severe engagement he is defeated and killed with 23 of his men, and about 40 wounded.

*Aug. 20.*—Gen. *Wayne* with an army of 3000 men defeats the combined force of the western Indians near Presque Isle on the Miami, with immense slaughter; 501 Americans are killed, the loss of the Indians was proportionably great.

*Nov. 11.*—A treaty is held between the whites and Six Nations at Canandaigua.

**1795.** *Aug. 3.*—Treaty at Fort Greenville between the western tribes and the Americans, by Gen. *Wayne*.

**1796.** *May 31.*—A treaty is made with the Six Nations.

**1797.** *March 29.*—The Mohawks by treaty cede their lands to the State of N. York.

*Sept. 15.*—The Senecas treat with *Robert Morris* for the sale of a large tract of their country.

**1798.** *Oct. 2.*—The Cherokees hold a treaty with the whites in their council house near Tallico.

**1799.** *Aug. 15.*—A conference is held between the Southern Indians, Americans and Spaniards at Coeneuck river in Louisiana.

**1800.** A law of the United States goes into operation this year, which orders rations to be issued to such Indians as may visit military posts within its jurisdiction, when it can be done without injury to its service. It provides also for the defraying of the reasonable expenses of such deputations of them as may from time to time visit the seat of government.

**1801.** *Oct. 24.*—The Chikasaus enter into a treaty of "reciprocal advantages" with the U. States.

*Dec. 17.*—The Choktaus make a treaty "friendship, limits, and accommodation," at Fort Adams with the agents of the American Government.

**1802.** *June 16.*—The Creeks treat with the government of the U. States concerning the limits of their respective dominions.



*June 30.*—The Senecas treat with *Wilhem Willink* and others at Buffalo Creek for the sale of a tract of their country.

*Oct. 17.*—Treaty of Hopewell between the Choktaus and agents of the U.S. government, concerning restoration of prisoners in the hands of the former, &c. &c.

**1803.** *June 7.*—The Delawares, Shawanees, Pottowattomies, Miamis, Kikapoos, Eel Rivers, Weas, Piankashaws and Kaskaskias, by their chiefs, *Topinabee*, *Wianemac*, *Richewille* and *Little Turtle*, treat with the United States agents, near the Miami of the Lake, concerning boundaries, &c.

*July 4.*—A treaty is held at Fort Industry on the Miami of the Lakes between the Wyandots, Ottowas, &c. and the United States.

*Aug. 7.*—The Eel Rivers, Wyandots, &c. treat with Gov. *Harrison* at Vincennes.

*Aug. 13.*—Treaty at Vincennes between the Kaskaskias and Gov. *Harrison*.

*Aug. 31.*—The Choktaus conclude a treaty with the United States.

**1804.** A mission is begun among the Cherokees by the Rev. *G. Blackburn*.

*Aug. 3.*—Capts. *Lewis* and *Clark* hold a conference with some Oto and Missouri Indians at Council Bluffs.

*Aug. 16.*—The Delawares treat with Gen. *Harrison* at Vincennes.

*Nov. 3.*—The Sacs and Foxes treat with Gen. *Harrison* at St. Louis.

**1805.** *Red Jacket* delivers his famous speech to a missionary, and refuses his services.

*July 4.*—The Wyandot, Ottawa, Chippewa, Munsee, Delaware, Shawanee and Pottowattomie nations cede by treaty at Fort Industry, 2,726,812 acres of lands in Connecticut Western Reserve, &c. to the Americans.

*Nov. 16.*—A treaty of "limits" is entered into with the United States by the Choktaus.

**1806.** *Jan. 7.*—The Cherokees make a treaty with the U. States at Washington.

*July 27.*—Two Indians of the tribe Grosventres are killed by Capt. *Lewis* and his men, in their journey to the Pacific Ocean.

**1807.** *Sept. 11.*—A conference to elucidate the acts of the conference of 7 Jan. 1806, between the Cherokees and U. States.

*Nov. 17.*—A treaty is held at Detroit by the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots and Pottowattomies, on the one part, and by Gen. *Hull* for the U. States on the other part.

**1808.** *Ellsquatawa*, the prophet and brother of *Tecumseh*, settles on the Wabash with about a thousand followers from various nations of Indians.

*Nov. 10.*—The Osages treat with Gov. *Lewis* on the part of the U. States at Fort Clark on the right bank of the Missouri about 5 miles above the Fire Prairie.

*Nov. 25.*—A treaty is held at Brownstown in Michigan by *Wm. Hull* on the part of the United States and chiefs of the Chippewa, Ottawa, Pottowattomie, Wyandot and Shawan-  
ance tribes of Indians.

**1809.** *Jan. 17.*—The wife of the late Penobscot chief *Oramus* dies aged 115 years; *Oramus* having died a few years since aged 110.

*Sept. 30.*—Treaty between the Delawares, Pottowattomies, Miamis and Eel River Miamis and the United States at Fort Wayne.

*Oct. 26.*—Gen. *Harrison* holds a convention with the Weas at Vincennes.

*Dec. 9.*—The Kikapoos hold a treaty with Gen. *Harrison*, and cede to the United States a large tract of territory.

**1810.** *Aug. 12.*—*Tecumseh* meets Gen. *Harrison* in a council at Vincennes.

**1811.** Early this year the frontiers of Indiana are alarmed by the hostile attitude discovered by the Shawanees.

*July 14.*—*Black Buffalo*, chief of the Sioux dies.

*Nov. 6.*—Gen. *Harrison* is attacked in his camp at Tippecanoe by a large body of Indians under the direction of the prophet *Ellsquatawa*, brother of *Tecumseh*, they are defeated with considerable loss, and *Harrison* has 188 men killed and wounded.

**1812.** War begins between the U. States and England and the Indians commence hostilities; several families are murdered near the mouth of the Ohio.

*July 14.*—*Little Turtle*, a most distinguished chief of the Miamies dies at Fort Wayne.

*Aug. 4.*—Maj. *Vanhorn* with about 250 Americans falls into an ambush at or near Brownstown. and is defeated with the loss of 17 men killed (of whom 7 are officers) and 30 are wounded.

*Aug. 8.*—Capt. *Snelling* with a considerable force meets a large body of Indians at Maguago, under the chiefs *Marpot*

and *Walk-in-the-water*; the Indians are put to flight, having killed 18 and wounded 58 of the Americans.

Aug. 15.—Massacre near Fort Dearborn on Lake Michigan; Capt. *Heald* having abandoned that fort as untenable, was attacked soon after on the shore of the lake by a band of Pottowattomies under the chief *Black Bird*, and after a severe conflict surrenders to him. Out of 66 men, 38 were killed; 2 women and 12 children were also among the slain and the remainder were carried into captivity.

Sept. 5.—The British and Indians invest Fort Wayne, burn the U. States Factory, kill a brother of Gov. *Meigs* and 2 soldiers near the fort, when they are obliged to abandon their object by the appearance of a reinforcement under Gen. *Harrison*.

Two hundred Winnebagos furiously attack Fort Bellevue on the Mississippi, but retire after several days without accomplishing their object; several of their number were slain, but none of the garrison.

Sept. 11.—The Indians, under the Seminole chief *King Paine* defeat the Americans under Capt. *Williams* near Davis Creek in Florida.

Sept. 26.—Five soldiers belonging to Gen. *Winchester's* army are killed and scalped near Fort Defiance.

*King Paine* is defeated and slain with many of his men by the Americans under Gen. *Newman* near the Lotchway Towns.

Nov. 22.—Capt. *Logan* and Capt. *John*, two friendly chiefs, who had attached themselves to Gen. *Winchester's* army, being suspected as spies, set out from his camp on the Maumee with one more Indian, upon a scout in which they determine to establish their reputation. They fall in with 7 Indians and a British officer, who take them all prisoners; they soon after shoot down the officer and 2 of the Indians and wound another; *Logan*, and one of his companions, though sorely wounded, mount each upon a horse which had belonged to the killed and return to the American camp.

Nov. 23.—This day Capt. *John* returns to camp also, with the scalp of the Pottowattomie chief *Winnemack*, who was one of those killed yesterday.

Nov. 24.—*Logan* dies of the wound he received on the 22d, greatly lamented by the army.

Dec. 17.—Col. *Campbel* marches against the Mississinawas, kills 5 warriors and takes 27 prisoners.

Dec. 18.—Col. *Campbel's* party having encamped upon or near the Mississinawa town they had destroyed, is in its turn attacked, and 8 are killed and 25 wounded, but the Indians are repulsed with the loss of 30 killed.

- 1813.** *Jan. 18.*—The Indians attack *Col. Lewis* as he advances towards the river Raisin, kill 12 and wound 52 of his men; they are finally repulsed, having 40 of their number killed.
- Jan. 22.*—Battle of the River Raisin, and defeat and massacre of the Americans under *Gen. Winchester*; 300 are killed in battle, die of wounds or by the tomahawk of the Indians.
- Feb. 9.*—Ten Indians commit a horrid murder near the mouth of the Ohio on some unsuspecting families.
- May 5.*—*Col. Dudley* with a small detachment of Americans is cut off near fort *Winchester*; himself and about 40 others are tomahawked and horribly mutilated.
- Aug. 1.*—*Gen. Proctor* invests fort *Stephenson*, 20 miles above the mouth of *Sandusky*, with 500 regulars and 700 Indians; *Col. Croghan* defended the place with about 133 Kentuckians; he was summoned to surrender, or receive no quarter, but indignantly refused. The next day (2 Aug) a breach was attempted in the pickets, and a large body advanced into the ditch which surrounded the fortifications; instantly a concealed 6 pounder double charged, buried the living with the dead; 150 were killed, and the rest made a precipitate retreat, and the fort remained undisturbed.
- Aug. 30.*—The celebrated chief *Weatherford*, with a large body of warriors, surprises Fort Minims at noonday and puts all the people to death that fall into his hands; 258, men, women and children perish!
- Oct. 5.*—Battle of the Thames and death of *Tecumseh*; *Gen. Proctor* with a large British and Indian force, reckoned at about 2000, was overtaken by *Gen. Harrison* at the Moravian Towns on the river Thames, and a considerable battle ensues, chiefly between the Americans and Indians under *Tecumseh*; the great chief having fallen, the victory was soon complete; of the Americans 45 are killed and wounded; the number of Indians killed is not known, but 23 were found dead near where *Tecumseh* fell.
- Oct. 23.*—The town of *Littafutche* is taken by the whites and 29 Indians made prisoners.
- Nov. 2.*—Battle of *Tallustatches*; 200 Indians are killed.
- “ 8.—Battle of *Talladega*; about 500 Indians and 20 Americans are killed.
- Nov. 12.*—*Gen. White* surprises the *Hallibeets*; kills 60 without resistance on their part, and takes 256 prisoners, chiefly women and children.
- Nor. 12.*—*Gen. Jackson* surprises *Autossee* and kills 200 Indians.

*Dec. 23.*—Battle of the Holy Ground; about 30 warriors are killed.

**1814.** *Jan. 2.*—Battle near camp Defiance, in which 37 Indians are killed, and 17 Americans and 13 wounded.

*Jan. 22.*—Battle of Emukfau; one of the most obstinate during this war; as usual, the whites are victorious, but their success was in no small degree owing to the conduct of Capt. *Fife* and his Indian companions. In the pursuit they kill 45 of their countrymen.

*Oct. 24.*—Battle of Enotochopro Creek; 189 Indians are killed, and of the whites, 95 are killed and wounded.

*March 27.*—Great battle at Tohopeka; about 700 Indians, young and old perish; of the army under *Jackson*, about 130 are killed and wounded.

*Aug. 9.*—Having been unconditionally subdued, the Creeks sue for peace and a treaty is concluded with them at Fort Jackson.

**1815.** *April 7.*—Upon the highway upon the frontiers of Georgia 5 persons with wagons are killed and wounded.

*July 18.*—A treaty is concluded with the Pottowatomies on the Illinois river.

*July 20.*—A treaty is concluded with the Mahas at Portage des Sioux.

*Sept. 13.*—A treaty is entered into by the Sacs and Foxes at Portage des Sioux.

*Sept. 14.*—*Black Thunder*, chief of the Foxes treats with the Americans at St. Louis.

*Sept. 16.*—A treaty is made with the Ioways at Portage des Sioux.

**1816.** *Feb. 8.*—A deputation of Creeks visit Washington.

*March 11.*—*Skenando*, an Oneida chief dies at the age of 110 years.

*March 22.*—A treaty is made with a deputation of the Cherokees at Washington.

*May 13.*—A treaty is made with the Sacs of Rock River, Illinois.

*June 1.*—A treaty is made with the Sioux of the Leaf, of the Broad Leaf, and who shoot in the Pine Tops, at St. Louis.

*July 17.*—Some Seminoles attack a boat with 5 men ascending the Apalachicola river, in which 4 persons are killed and one taken, whom they tar and burn to death.

*Sept.*—The Penobscots having become destitute of a chief, elect *John Aitteon*.

*Sept. 20.*—A treaty is made with the Chikasaus, at the Chikassau council-house.

**1817.** A war of massacres begins this year between the whites and Seminoles of Florida.

*March 30*—A treaty is made with the Menominies at St. Louis.

*April 1*.—Mikasauky is burnt by Gen. *Jackson*; it contained 300 habitations.

*April 14*—Capt. *Wright* is ordered to destroy two Indian towns on Flint river; but he destroys a town of friendly Indians, called Chehaw, where he understood some of the hostile chiefs were. This act caused great disturbance, and *Wright* was arrested.

*April 16*.—The settlement on the Suahnee, 107 miles east of St. Marks are destroyed and 11 Indians killed.

*May*.—Up to this time the Seminoles are said to have committed 20 cruel murders.

*July 8*.—A treaty is made with the Cherokees at the Cherokee Agency.

*July 24*.—Mrs. *Garret*, residing in Georgia, near the border of Wayne Co. is killed with two children by about 14 Seminoles at midday.

*Nov. 20*.—Col. *Twigs* with 250 men attacks Fowltown, and kills 4 Indians and wounds many others. Four days after he revisits the place which he finds deserted, and burns it.

*Nov. 30*.—Lieut. *Scott* with 40 men is ambushed in passing upon the Apalachicola river near the mouth of the Flint, and with his men except 6 is cut off.

*Dec*.—About the beginning of this month *Hillis Hajo*, the great Seminole prophet, and *Homattlemico*, sometimes called *Hornottimed*, an old Red Stick chief, are decoyed on board a vessel cruising off the mouth of the Apalachicola, and soon after hanged by order of Gen. *Jackson*.

**1818.** *Jan. 3*.—A treaty is made with the Piankashaws.

*June 19*.—A treaty is made with the Pawnees.

*Aug. 31*.—Gen. *St. Clair* dies at Greensburgh. Pa.

*Sept. 25*.—A treaty is made with the Great and Little Osages.

*Oct. 3*.—A treaty is made at St. Marys, Ohio with the Delawares.

*Oct. 19*—A treaty is made with the Chikasaus.

**1819.** *Petulesharoo*, a chief of the Pawnees, abolishes the sacrifice of human victims in his nation.

*Feb. 27*.—A treaty is made with the Cherokees.

*June 18*.—A treaty is made with the Pawnees.

**1820.** The Chikasaus are supposed to number 25,000 souls.

*July 19*.—A treaty is made with the Kikapoos.

*Aug. 11*.—A treaty is concluded with the Weas.



PETALESHAROO, a Pawnee *Brave*.



METEA, a Pottowattomie chief.





ONGPATONGA, or *Big Elk*, chief of the Omahaws.



WANAHTON, a Yankton chief.

*Oct. 18.*—A treaty is made with the Choktaus.

**1821.** *Red Jacket* causes the expulsion of missionaries from his nation.

*Ongpatonga*, a noted chief of the Mahas visits Washington.

*Metea*, with other Pottowattomie chiefs, treats with the Americans at Chicago.

*Jan. 8.*—A treaty is made with the Creeks at Indian Springs.

*" 23.*—Gen. *Scott*, a Catauba chief, dies in S. Carolina aged 100 years.

**1822.** War between the Yonktons and Chippewas.

*May.*—*Wanahtan*, with a band of Sioux, barbarously murders some Assiniboins at Pembina.

*Sept. 3.*—A treaty is made with the Sacs and Foxes.

**1823.** Some Winnebagoes murder 7 persons near Prairie du Chien.

*Sept. 3.*—The Senecas make sale of lands in the counties of Livingston and Genessee to the whites.

**1824.** *Aug. 4.*—A treaty is made with the Sacs and Foxes.

*Dec. 24.*—*Pushmata* a distinguished Choktau chief dies at Washington.

**1825.** *Feb. 12.*—A treaty is made with the Creeks at Indian Springs.

*March 8.*—*Big Warrior*, chief of the Tukabaches, dies at Washington.

*May 1.*—Gen. *McIntosh*, a noted Creek chief, who fought for the whites through two wars, the Creek and Seminole, is executed in his own house for having made a treaty for the sale of part of the Creek lands, contrary to the voice of a majority of the nation.

*June 18.*—*John Arch*, a very distinguished christian Cherokee dies.

*Aug. 19.*—A treaty is made with the western Indians at Prairie du Chien.

*Oct. 6.*—A treaty is made with the Mahas.

**1826.** The Osages number at this time about 2000 warriors.

*Oct. 5.*—A treaty is held at St. Louis between the Delawares and their allies and Osages, at the instigation of the Americans; war having existed between those tribes for fourteen months past, but no reconciliation takes place.

*Path-Killer* and *C. R. Hicks*, two distinguished Cherokee chiefs die this winter.

*George Guess*, a Cherokee, invents a syllabic alphabet, adapted to the Cherokee language, which he applies to writing it

with astonishing success. Young Cherokees learn by it to write letters to their friends in 3 days time. The inventor is acquainted with no language but Indian.

**1827.** Some Sioux murder several Chippewas near fort Snelling.

*Red Bird*, a Winnebago chief dies in prison.

*Aug. 11.*—A treaty is made with the Chippewas and others.

*Sept. 19.*—A treaty is made with the Pottowattomies.

*Nov. 15.*—A treaty is made with the Creeks.

**1828.** A newspaper is established in the Cherokee nation, called the *Cherokee Phoenix*, printed partly in the Cherokee language and partly in English. Several books are also printed in their language. This nation also institute a government among themselves, upon the plan of that of the U. States.

**1829.** The Creek Indians are reckoned at 20,000.

*Oct.*—The Oneidas, called the "christian party," treat with the executive of N. York for the sale of 2000 acres of their lands, lying on the south side of Seneca Turnpike, Madison County.

**1830.** The remaining Choktaus, now about 20, who were with Gen. *Wayne* and fought the western Indians, are allowed by the U. States government, 25 dollars a year each as a pension.

*Jan. 20.*—RED JACKET chief of the Senecas dies.

*Dec.*—A mission is begun among the Kansas.

*By a return of the War Department we have the following tabular estimate of the Indians within the limits of the United States.*

N. Eng. and Va. . . . .	2,573	Am't bro't up, . . . .	66,559
New-York, . . . . .	4,820	Illinois, . . . . .	5,900
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	300	Missouri, . . . . .	5,631
N. Carolina, . . . . .	3,100	Michigan Peninsula .	9,340
S. Carolina, . . . . .	300	Arkansas Ter. . . . .	7,200
Georgia, . . . . .	5,000	Florida Ter. . . . .	4,000
Tennessee, . . . . .	1,000	Huron Ter. . . . .	20,200
Alabama, . . . . .	19,200	Between Missouri } and Rock. Mts. }	94,300
Mississippi, . . . . .	23,400	Adjacent to R. Mts.	20,000
Louisiana, . . . . .	939	West Rocky Mts. . . .	30,000
Ohio, . . . . .	1,877		
Indiana, . . . . .	4,050		
	<hr/>	Total,	<hr/>
	66,559		313,130



BLACK-HAWK, or *Mucatamishkakaekq.*

**1831. Jan.**—The missionaries among the Cherokees are ordered by the authorities of Georgia, either to take an oath of allegiance to Georgia or remove beyond its chartered limits within a specified time; they decide to do neither.

A party of Sacs and Foxes called the "British band," from the most of them having been in the British service during the war of 1812, establish themselves in Illinois, on lands before ceded to that State, and from which they had lately removed; they are dispossessed this year by an armed force.

About this time the Sacs and Foxes murder 25 Menominites under the guns of fort Crawford, Prairie du Chien.

**1832. March 12.**—The Cherokee Missionaries are arrested by the executive of Georgia, who on trial are set at liberty. On 7 July following they are again arrested and thrown into a filthy prison.

**May 9.**—The Seminoles make a treaty with the whites of Florida at Payne's Landing, by which they agree to give up their country to them and remove beyond the Mississippi within 3 years. *Neamathla* opposes the execution of such a treaty and is thereupon deposed by the governor of Florida, and he flies to the Creeks who reinstate him. Hence it appears, that a strong party, as in the case of the Creeks, never consented to a removal.

**May.** Several families are murdered by the Indians on Indian Creek, Illinois.

About the same time a party of 8 or 9 whites are cut off by the Indians in the way between Galena and Dixon's Ferry.

*Black Hawk's* war is begun in Illinois.

**May 14.**—A considerable force under Major *Stilman* is drawn into an ambush at Sycamore Creek, and 42 of his men are killed and wounded; 12 Indians are slain.

**June 14.**—Five persons are killed about 5 miles from Hamilton's Fort.

**June 16.**—Another man is killed about half a mile from the same place.

**Gen. Dodge** with 29 men pursues the Indians who had committed these murders, and overtakes them in a great swamp near East Picketoneka, and kills the whole party and takes off their scalps; but 3 of his men are killed.

**Capt. Snyder**, with a party of men, attacks a few Indians near Kellog's Grove and kills 2 of them. On his return some Indians in ambush fire on him and kill 8 of his men.

**June 18.**—A party of whites under **Capt. Stevenson** has a bloody fight with the Indians on Apple creek; knives and

bayonets are chiefly used, and 6 or 7 are killed on each side.

About this time a party of whites under Lieut. *Ritner* falls upon and kills 15 of *Black Hawk's* people.

*June 24.*—The fort at Buffalo Grove, 12 miles north of Dixon's Ferry, is besieged by several hundred Indians and nearly reduced to capitulation, when they are saved by a reinforcement; during the siege 16 of the Indians are killed.

*June 27.*—A party of warriors and others belonging to *Black Hawk* are pursued by a company of whites under Maj. *Dement*; they overtake them and a fight ensues; 5 of the whites with 20 of their horses are killed; the Indians leave 9 dead on the place of battle.

*June 29.*—Some Indians attack 3 men near the Cinnanwa Mound while at work in the field, and kill 2 of them.

*July 21.*—Gen. *Dodge* with a considerable force comes up with a flying company of Indians on the Ouisconsin, which they attack and disperse without opposition; 40 were killed; of the whites, one was killed and 8 wounded.

*Aug. 1.*—A fight takes place on the Mississippi between a force on board the steamboat *Warrior* and *Black Hawk*; 23 Indians are killed; several are wounded on board the *Warrior*, and about 50 balls strike the boat during the engagement.

*Aug. 2.*—The last battle is fought with *Black Hawk*; the whites come upon him by land opposite the mouth of the Iowa River; about 150 of his followers are killed; of the whites 27 are killed and wounded.

Some Sioux in the employ of the whites pursue the flying Sacs and Foxes, and overtake them on the south side of the Mississippi, and kill about 120 of them.

*Aug. 4.*—A company of whites under Capt. *Price* kill and take 12 Indians near Cassville.

*Aug. 27.*—*Black Hawk*, his son, the *Prophet*, and several other chief men, are delivered into the hands of the Americans; they had been pursued and taken by the friendly Indians.

**1833.** *April 22.*—The captive Indians arrive at Washington.

*June 4.*—*Black Hawk* and the other Indian captives having been conducted through the southern cities, an order is given for their liberation; in August following they arrive in their own country.

*July.*—*George Pegee Uncas* dies at Mohegan, and is supposed to be the last of the descendants of the ancient *Uncas*.

A grandson of the celebrated *Red Jacket* is elected chief of the Senecas.



WABOKIESHIEK, prophet to *Black-Hawk*.



**1834. March.**—The editor of the *Cherokee Phoenix* is prosecuted for a libel.

**April 29.**—The Cholera rages among the emigrant Cherokees and many are carried off by it.

**May 20.**—From the Hon. Mr. *Everett's* report of the Committee on Indian Affairs we give the following interesting data :

*Indian tribes east of the Mississippi who have agreed to emigrate.*

Names of Tribes.	Nos.	Names of Tribes.	Nos.
Seminoles . . . . .	5,000	Am't bro't up . . . .	43,400
Creeks . . . . .	22,000	Chikasaus . . . . .	5,600
Cherokees . . . . .	9,000	Ottowas of Ohio . . .	230
Chippewas, Ottowas and Pottowattomies	7,400	Apalachicolas . . .	340
	43,400	Pottowattomies of In- diana & the Wabash	3,000
		Total	52,570

**1835. Jan. 18.**—*O-Whow-O-Qua*, wife of a distinguished Michigan chief dies in London, aged 26.

**Feb. 28.**—Capt. *Flower*, principal chief of the Thorntown Miamies, is killed near Longsport, Indiana, by another Indian.

**March 29.**—*Black Coat*, a distinguished Cherokee chief, dies at the residence of Col. *R. M. Johnson*, in Ky., being on a visit to the Choktau Academy.

**June 19.**—Some Mikasauky Indians are attacked by a few whites near Hogtown in Florida, for hunting on lands beyond their limits ; one was killed and others wounded.

**Mr. John Howard Payne**, a gentleman of high literary attainments, is arrested by some Georgians, while in the Creek country, on a visit to the well known chief *John Ross* ; he is set at liberty not long after.

**Nov. 23.**—Considerable uneasiness is observed among the Seminole Indians in the neighborhood of Tampa Bay, occasioned by their being reminded that they must remove beyond the Mississippi.

**Dec.**—Perishes with cold in Buffalo streets, Capt. *Isaac*, a distinguished brave of the Seneca nation ; he had been a soldier in the war of 1812.

**Dec.**—The Seminoles having determined on resistance, begin a war on the inhabitants of Florida, six persons, the family of a keeper of a lighthouse, are murdered.

*Dec.*—Soon after 3 families are cut off between St. Marks and Tallahassee.

*Dec.*—A detachment of Col. *Warren's* regiment is attacked while conveying a train of wagons laden with provisions and ammunition, for the main body which was encamped at Fort Croom near Micanopy; the whites are defeated and several of them killed, and the wagons with all their valuable contents fall into the hands of the Indians.

*Dec.*—A detachment of Gen. *Call's* command pursue a trail to a hideous swamp, in which they kill 4 Indians, being all that was to be found.

*Dec. 26.*—About 100 Indians attack New Smyrna, to the south of Musquito Inlet, and plunder and burn all the buildings on both sides of the river; among which was a lighthouse; they find and kill several old Indians, also some children fall into their hands. These they take by the feet and beat out their brains.

*Dec. 28.*—FATAL DEFEAT OF MAJ. DADE.—This gallant officer, with a force of 112 men of the regular troops of the U. States, while on his march from Tampa Bay to Fort King, is attacked about 60 miles from the former place, and with every man cut off, except 3, by the Seminole Indians under *Inocanopy*, chief of a town of the same name, near to which the massacre took place. When the attack began, the army was in "column of route," and no enemy was to be seen until several, some say 15, rounds had been fired with fatal effect upon it. The Indians then rose up in such a multitude that the ground seemed covered with them. About the first fire Maj. *Dade* was killed and his horse under him. Captains *Gardner* and *Frazer*, who were in the advanced guard, fell mortally wounded immediately after, and their scalps were in a moment taken. Lieut. *MUDGE* of the 3d Artillery received a mortal wound the first fire, but continued to fight with that desperate bravery inspired by his forlorn situation; after receiving several other wounds, he fell, literally hewn to pieces. Lieut. *Bassenger*, also of the 3d Artillery, received many wounds, and was finally despatched with the tomahawk. The 3 who survived and gave the account of the battle were badly wounded, and are hardly expected to recover. One had 8 wounds and fell into the hands of an Indian, who suffered him to escape on his paying him six dollars which he had concealed. The other two counterfeited death so well that they were overlooked, and thus made their escape. The night following the battle, the Indians held a great dance on the same fatal field where it happened.

The same day 5 persons are surprised and killed while at dinner in a store-house within 250 yards of Fort King. *Osceola* headed the Indians in this affair. Among the slain was Gen. *Thompson*, who by his office of agent in the removal of the Indians, had become exceedingly obnoxious to them. *Osceola* or *Powell* had particularly avowed his destruction.

*Dec. 31.*—Battle of Ouitlacochee. Gen. *Clinch*, with about 500 Americans, is attacked by about the same number of Indians under the much and justly dreaded chief *Osceola*, while crossing the Ouitlacochee, in his way to relieve Fort King. The whites were not discovered by the Indians until all the regulars had crossed, (about 227,) and part of the volunteers, to which circumstance their escape from total destruction seems to be owing. The fight was severe for a few minutes, when a charge was made and the Indians were routed with a loss of about 100 men. The whites had 4 killed on the spot and 59 wounded. *Powell* it is believed, fell in this battle. Some Indians report that he received two wounds and died two days after. He displayed great bravery in the battle—stepping from behind his tree, he brought down a man at every fire, until dislodged by the charge that defeated him.

**1836.** *Jan.*—Many of the Creeks are supposed to have joined the Seminoles in the present war.

Congress appropriates 500,000 dollars for carrying on the war against the Indians.

*Jan. 9.*—Capt. *Alston* attacks a body of Seminoles on the Suahnee and puts them to flight, after killing 8 or 9 of them; he loses but 2 or three of his men.

*Jan. 12.*—Col. *Parish*, with 200 mounted volunteers meets a body of Indians while on his march to Fort King; after a sharp encounter he puts them to flight with the loss of 6 Indians killed.

About this time several whites are attacked in boats at Dunlanton, and several are killed.

*Jan. 18.*—A small party of whites are defeated in a skirmish at Musquito, in which several are killed.

*Jan. 22.*—Some whites kill 2 Indians near Fort Mitchel on the Ohatachachee; 3 days after 2 more are killed.

*Jan. 26.*—A party of 22 whites under Capt. *Watson* attacks a band of Creeks at Bryant's Ferry, 15 miles below Columbus, Geo. but is defeated with the loss of 2 killed and several wounded.

*Jan. 30.*—Capt. *Hooder*, about this time, with a small force has a fight with about 30 Indians on the lower Suahnee; the Indians are put to flight with considerable loss.

*Feb. 15.*—The following item of intelligence is the last of importance from the seat of war: The whole of the country south of St. Augustine has been laid waste during the past week, and not a building of any value is left standing. From St. Augustine to Cape Florida, a space of 250 miles is laid completely desolate. The amount of property destroyed is immense, and cannot be less than 200,000 dollars in this short space of time.

*March 2.*—It is now rumored that *Osceola* is still living, and that he has written, or caused to be written, a letter to Gen. *Clinch*, saying, “*You have guns, and so have we—you have powder and lead and so have we—you have men and so have we—your men will fight and so will ours, till the last drop of Seminole blood has moistened the dust of his hunting ground.*” This, we think, however, should be taken as apocryphal.

*March 7.*—Died at his residence, on the Seneca Reservation, the renowned chief, *Cornplanter*, or *GYANTWAIA*, aged 100 years, or more. He was a warrior at *Braddocks* defeat in 1755.

## FINIS.

## ERRATA.

- In page 56, line 1 of note read, At the time Capt. Church took  
*Philip's* wife and son.  
 “ 64 line read *Chikkatabak*.  
 “ 65 line of note read *Melpem*.

W

But 500 copies printed.